



*Anno .xiiij. Reginae Elizabethæ.*

**At the parliament  
begunne and holden**


**at westminster the second of Apryll,**

in the .xiiij. yere of the raigne of our most  
gratious soueraigne Lady Elizabeth,  
by the grace of God, of Englands,  
Fraunce, and Ireland Queene,  
defendour of the fayth. &c.

and there continued un-  
tyll the dissolution  
of the same.

To the hygh pleasure of almyghtie  
God, and the weale publique  
of this Realme, were  
enacted as fo-  
loweth.

1571.



## The Table.



An acte whereby certayne offences be made treason.	Cap. i.
An acte agaynst the byrnyng in, and putting in execution of buls and other instruments from the Sea of Rome.	Cap. ii.
An acte against fugitiues ouer þ sea.	Cap. iii.
An acte to make the landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattalles, of Tellers, Recea- uers. &c. lyable to the payment of their debtes.	Cap. iiii.
An acte agaynst fraudulent deedes, gystes, alienations. &c.	Cap. v.
An acte that the constables, and exemplifications of letters pa- tentes, shalbe as good and auayleable, as the letters patentes them selues.	Cap. vi.
An acte touchyng orders for Banckruptes.	Cap. vii.
An acte agaynst usurie.	Cap. viii.
An acte for the Commission of Sewers.	Cap. ix.
An acte agaynst fraudes, defeatyng remedies for dilapidati- ons. &c.	Cap. x.
An acte for the mayntenaunce of the Nauigation.	Cap. xi.
An acte to resourme certayne disorders touching Ministers of the Church.	Cap. xii.
An acte for the encrease of Tyllage. &c.	Cap. xiii.
An act for þ byrnyng of Bowe staves into this Realme.	Cap. xiiii.
An acte that no Hoy or Plate shall crosse the seas.	Cap. xv.
An acte for the confirmation of thattaynders of Charles Earle of Westmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberlande, and others.	Cap. xvi.
An acte to licence the Earle of Leycester to founde an Hospi- tall.	Cap. xvii.
An acte for the byrnyng of the Riuer of Lee, to the North side of the Citie of London.	Cap. xviii.
An acte for the makyng of Cappes.	Cap. xix.
An acte touchyng leasles of benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall ly- uinges with cure.	Cap. xx.
An act that Puruepours may take graine, corne, or victuals with- in fyue myles of Cambridge & Oxford in certayne cases.	Cap. xxi.
And act to continue þ Statute for diuision of Sheriffes.	Cap. xxii.
An acte for pausing of a Streete without Algate.	Cap. xxiii.
An acte for the pausing of the Towne of Ipswicke.	Cap. xxiiii.
An acte for the resuuing and continuaunce of certayne Sta- tutes.	Cap. xxv.
An acte for the confirmation of a Subsidie graunted by the Clear- ghe.	Cap. xxvi.
An acte of a Subsidie and two fiftenees and Centhes, graunted by the Tempozaltie.	Cap. xxvii.
An acte of the Queenes highnesse most grations generall and free pardon.	Cap. xxviii.



## An acte vvhereby certayne

offences be made treason.

### ¶ The first Chapter.



INASMUCH as it is of some doubted, whether the lawes & statutes of this Realme, remaynyng at this present in force, are bayleable & sufficient inough for the suretie & preservati- on of the Queenes moste royall person, in whom consisteth all the happines & comfote of the whole state and subiects of the realme: whiche thing al faithfull, loving, & duetifull subiectes ought and wyl with all carefull studie & zeale consider, foresee, & prouide for. By the neglecting and passing over whereof with winking eyes, there might happen to growe the subuersion and ruine of the quiet & most happy state and present gouernment of this Realme, (which God defend.) Therfore at the humble suite and petition of the Lordes and Commons in this present Parlia- ment assembled, be it enacted, declared, and established by auctho- ritie of the same Parliament, that if any person or persons what- soeuer, at anye tyme after the last day of June nexte commyng, du- ryng the naturall lyfe of our moste gracious Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth (whom almyghtie G D D preserve and blesse with long and prosperous raigne ouer this Realme) shall within the Realme or without, compasse, imagine, inuent, deuise, or in- tende the death, or destruction, or anye bodylve harme tending to death, destruction, mayme, or wounding of the royall person of the same our Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth: or to depriue or depose her of or from the style, honour, or kyngly name of the im- perial crowne of this Realme, or of any other Realme or Domini- on to her Maestie belongyng: or to leue warre agaynst her Ma- jestie within this Realme or without, or to moue or to stirre anye forreyners or Straungers with force to inuade this Realme, or the Realme of Irelande, or any other her Maesties dominions beyng vnder her Maesties obeysaunce, and suche compasses, con- uynacions, inuentions, deuises, or intentions, or any of them, shall maliciously, aduisedly, and expressely utter or declare by any pry- ntyng, wytyng, cyphryng, speache, wordes, or sayynges: or if any per- son or persons whatsoever, after the sayde last day of June, shall maliciously, aduisedly, and directly, publishe, declare, holde opini- on, asseyne, or say by anye speache, expresse wordes, or sayynges, that our sayde Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth during her

At

lyfe,

life, is not, or ought not to be Queene of this Realme of England, and also of the Realmes of fraunce, and Ireland: or that any other person or persons ought of right to be king or Queene of the sayde Realmes of England and Irelande, or of any other her Maiesties dominions, beyng vnder her Maiesties obeyssaunce, during her Maiesties lyfe: or shal by wrytyng, printyng, preaching, speache, expresse wordes, or sayinges, maliciously, aduisedly, and directlye, publishe, set forth, and affirme, that the Queene our sayd Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth is an Heretike, Schismaticke, Tyrant, Infidell, or an vsurper of the crowne of the sayd Realmes, or any of them: that then al and euery such said offence or offences, shalbe taken, deemed, and declared by the aucthoritie of this acte and Parliament, to be high treason: and that aswell the principall offendour or offendours therein, as all and euery the abbettours, counsellours, and procurers to the same offence or offences, and all and euery aydours and comforters of the same offendour or offendours, knowyng the same offence or offences to be done and committed in any place withyn this Realme or without, beyng therof lawfully and duely indited, convicted, and attaynted, accordyng to the vsuall order and course of the common lawes of this Realme, or accordyng to the acte made in the. xxxv. yere of the raigne of the late kyng of famous memozye kyng Henry the eyght, father of our sayde Soueraigne Lady, entituled, An acte concernyng the tryall of treasons committed out of the Kinges Maiesties dominions, as the case shall require: shalbe deemed, declared, and adiudged traitours to the Queene and the Realme, and shall suffer paynes of death, and also forsaite vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, al & singular landes, tenementes, and hereditaments, goodes, & cattels, as in cases of hygh treason by the lawes & statutes of this Realme at this day of ryght ought to be forsaied and lost.

And be it also enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that all and euery person and persons, of what degree, condition, place, nation, or estate so ever they be, whiche shall after the ende of thirtie dayes next after the last day of this present session of this Parliament, at any tyme in the lyfe of our Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth, in any wyse clayme, pretende, utter, declare, asserme, or publishe them selues or any of them, or any other then our sayd Soueraigne Ladye Elizabeth the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, to haue ryght or tittle to haue or enioy the crowne of Englande during or in the lyfe of our sayde Soueraigne Lady: or shall vsurpe the same crowne, or the royall stile, tittle, or dignitie of the crowne of Realme of Englande, during or in the lyfe of our sayde Soueraigne Lady: or shall holde and asserme that our said Soueraigne Ladye hath not ryght to holde and enioye the sayde crowne and Realme,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. i.

Realme, stile, tytle, or dignitie: or shall not after any demaunde on our said Soueraigne Lades part to be made, effectually acknowledge our sayde Soueraigne Ladye to be in ryght, true and lawfull Queene of this Realme: they and euery of them so offending, shalbe vtterly disabled during their naturall lyues, only to haue or enioy the crowne or Realme of Englande, or the stile, tytle, or dignitie thereof at any tyme in succession, inheritaunce, or other wyse, after the deceasse of our sayde Soueraigne Lady, as if suche person were naturally dead: any lawe, custome, pretence, or matter whatsoever to the contrary, not withstanding.

And be it further enacted, that if any person shall during the Queenes Maiesties lyfe, in any wyse holde, affirme, or maynteyne, any right, title, interest, or possibilitie, in succession or inheritaunce in or to the crowne of Englande, after our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene to be ryghtfully in, or lawfully due or belonging vnto any such claimer, pretender, vsurper, vtterer, declarer, affirmer, publisher, or not acknowledger, so that our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene shall by proclamation to be published through the Realme, or els in the more parte of those Shires of this Realme, aswel on the South side as the North side of Trent, and also in the dominion of Wales, in which Shires no warre or rebellion then shalbe, set forth, notifie, or declare suche claying, pretence, vttering, declaration, affirming, publishing, vsurpation, or not acknowledging: then euery person whiche after suche proclamation, shall during the Queenes Maiesties lyfe, maynteyne, holde, or affirme, any right in succession, inheritaunce, or possibilitie in or to the crowne or Realme of England, or the ryghtes thereof, to be in or to any such claymer, pretender, vtterer, declarer, affirmer, vsurper, publisher, or not acknowledger, shalbe a hygh Traytour, and suffer & forfayt as in cases of high treason is accustomed.

And be it further enacted, that if anye person shal in any wyse holde, and affirme, or maynteyne, that the common lawes of this Realme not altered by Parliament, ought not to directe the ryght of the crowne of England: or that our said Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth the Queenes Maiestie that now is, with & by the auctoritie of the Parliament of Englande, is not able to make lawes and statutes of sufficient force and validitie to lymit & bynd the crowne of this Realme, and the descent, limitation, inheritaunce, and gouernment thereof: or that this present statute, or any part thereof, or anye other statute to be made by the auctoritie of the Parliament of Englande with the royall assent of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene for lymiting of the crowne, or anye statute for recognysing the ryght of the sayde crowne and Realme to be iustly and lawfullye in the moste royal person of our sayd Soueraigne



Ladye the Queene, is not, are not, or shall not, or ought not to be for euer of good and sufficient force and validitie, to bynd, lymit, restryne, and gouerne all persons, their rightes and titles, that in any wyse may or might claime anye interest or possibilitie in or to the crowne of Englande in possession, remaynder, inheritaunce, succession, or other wyse how so euer, and all other persons whatsoever: Every suche person so holding, affirming, or maynteyning, durynge the lyfe of the Queenes Maiestie, shalbe iudged a hygh Traytour, and suffer and forsayte as in cases of hygh treason is accustomed. And euery person so holdyng, affirmyng, or maynteynyng, after the deceasse of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, shall forsaite all his goodes and cattayles.

And for the auoydying of contentious and seditious spreadyng abroad of tytles to the succession of the crowne of this Realme, to the disturbing of the common quiet of the Realme: be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesayde, that whosoever shall hereafter during the lyfe of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, by any booke or worke printed or wrytten, directely and expressely declare and asserme, at anye tyme before the same be by acte of Parliament of this Realme established & affirmed, that anye one particuler person whosoever it be, is or ought to be the right heire & successour to the Queenes Maiestie that now is, (whom God long preserve) except the same be the naturall issue of her Maiesties body: or shall wylfully set by in open place, publishe, or spreaue anye bookes or scrowles to that effect: or shall print, bynd, or put to sale, or utter, or cause to be printed, bounde, or put to sale, or uttered, anye suche booke or wrytyng wryttinglye: that he or they, their abbettours and counsellours, & euery of them, shal for the first offence suffer imprisonment of one whole yere, and forsayte halfe his goodes, whereof the one moitie to the Queenes Maiestie, the other moitie to hym or them that wyl sue for the same, by byll, action of debte, playnte, information, or other wyse in anye of the Queenes Maiesties courtes, wherein no esloyn or protection shalbe allowed. And yf anye shall estoones offende therein, then they and euerye of them, their abbettours and counsellours, shall incurre the paynes and forsaytures whiche in the statutes of prouision or premunire are appoynted and limited.

Provided alwaye, that if it shall happen hereafter anye Peere of this Realme to be indited of anye offence made treason by this acte, he shall haue his tryall by his peeres, as in other cases of treason is accustomed.

Sauing to all and euerye person and persons, bodyes polittike and corporate, theyr heires and successours, other then the sayd offendours and their heires, claiming onely as heyre or heires to

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. i.

to any suche offendour, and suche person and persons as clayme to anye their bles, all such rightes, tytles, interestes, possessions, leases, rentes, reuertions, offices, and other profittes, whiche they or any of them shall haue at the day of the committynge suche offence or offences, or at any tyme before, in as large and ample maner as yf this acte had neuer ben had or made.

¶ Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shall in anye wyse be arraigned for anye of the offences mentioned in this acte, to be committed or done within any the Queenes Maiesties realmes or dominions, vnlesse the offendour, or offendours be thereof indited within five monethes next after the same offence committed: any thyng mentioned in this acte to the contrary, notwithstanding. And that no person or persons shall in anye wyse be arraigned for any the offences mentioned in this acte, to be committed or done out of any the Queenes Maiesties Realmes or dominions, vnlesse the offendour or offendours be thereof indited within one yere next after the same offence committed: any thyng mentioned in this acte to the contrary, notwithstanding.

¶ Prouided also, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shalbe hereafter arraigned for any of the offence or offences mentioned in this acte, vnlesse the same offence or offences be proued by the testimonie, deposition, and othe of two lawfull and sufficient witnessses: which sayde witnessses, shal at the tyme of the arraignment of suche person so offending, be brought forth in person before the partie so arraigned face to face, and there shall auowe and openly declare al they can say agaynst the partie so arraigned, vnlesse the sayde partie arraigned shall willinglye without violence confesse the same.

¶ Prouided also, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that the aydours and comforters of such of the offendours aforesaid, as shall maliciously, aduisedly, and directly publishe, set forth, and as firme, that the Queenes highnesse that nowe is, is an Heretike, Schismaticke, Tyrant, Infidell, or vsurper of the crowne, as in fourme aforesayde, shall for his said first offence of ayding and comfortyng the sayde last recited offendour or offendours, knowing the same offence or offences to be committed, incurre only the daunger & penalte of premunire, mentioned in the statute of premunire, made in the sixteenth yere of kyng Richarde the seconde. And that such aydours and comforters of the offendour or offendours aforesaid last recited, knowing the same offences to be committed, whiche after their first conuiction and attaynder therof shal estsoones offend, shall for his or their seconde offence be adiudged high traitours, & suffer & forsaite as in cases of high treason, as is aforesaid.

¶ Prouided

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie afore-  
sayde, that the geuyng of charitable aimes in money, meate,  
drynke, apparell, or beddyng, for the sustentation of the bodye or  
health of any person or persons that shall commit any the offences  
made treason or premunire by this acte, during the tyme that the  
same offendour shalbe in prison, shall not in any wyse be deemed or  
taken to be anye offence: anye thyng in this acte contained to the  
contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

## An Acte agaynst the bryn-

ging in, and puttyng in execution of bulles, wrytynges, or  
instrumentes, and other superstitious thinges from  
the sea of Rome.

### The.ij. Chapter.



Here in the Parliament holden at Westmin-  
ster, in the .v. yere of the raigne of our Soue-  
raine Ladie the Queenes Maiestie that now  
is, by one acte & statute then and there made,  
entytuled, An acte for the assuraunce of the  
Queenes Maiesties royall power, ouer all  
states & subiectes within her highnesse domi-  
nions: it is among other thynges berpe well  
ordeined & provided, for the abolishing of the vsurped power & iuris-  
diction of the Bishop of Rome, & of the sea of Rome, heretofore un-  
lawfully claymed and vsurped within this Realme, & other the do-  
minions to the Queenes Maiestie belongyng, that no person or  
persons shal hold or stand with, to set forth, maynteyne, defend, or  
extoll & same vsurped power: or attribute any maner iurisdiction,  
aucthoritie, or prehemynence to the same, to be had or bled within  
this Realme, or any the sayd dominions, upon payn to incurre the  
daunger, penalties, and forsaitures, ordeyned and provided by the  
statute of prouision & premunire, made in the sixteenth yere of the  
raigne of kyng Richarde the seconde, as by the same acte more at  
large it doth and may appeare. And yet neuerthelesse, diuers sediti-  
ous and very euyll disposed people, without respect of their duetie  
to almyghtie G D, or of the sayth and allegiaunce whiche they  
ought to beare & haue to our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene,  
and without all feare or regarde had to the sayde good lawe and  
statute, or the paynes therein limited: but myndyng as it shoulde  
seeme



seeme very seditiously and unnaturallye, not onely to bring this Realme and the imperiall crowne therof, (being in very deepe of it selfe moste free) into the thraldome and subiection of that forren, vsurped, and vnlawfull iurisdiction, preheminence, and aucthoritie claymed by the said Sea of Rome: but also to estrange and alienate the myndes and heartes of sundry her Maiesties subiectes from their duetifull obedience, and to rayle and stirre sedition and rebellion within this Realme, to the disturbance of the moste happye peace therof, haue lately procured and obtayned to them selues from the sayde Byshop of Rome, and his sayde Sea, diuers bulles and wytynges, the effect whereof hath ben and is, to absolue and reconcytle all those that wylbe contented to forsake their due obedience to our most gracious Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, and to yeelde and subiecte them selues to the sayde sayned, vnlawfull, and vsurped aucthoritie: and by colour of the sayde bulles and wytynges, the said wicked persons very secretly, and most seditiously, in such partes of this Realme where the people for want of good instruction are most weake, simple, & ignorant, and thereby fardest from the good vnderstanding of their dueties towards God and the Queenes Maiestie, haue by their lewde and subtil practises and parrailions, so farre forth wrought, that sundry simple and ignorant persons haue ben contented to be reconciled to the said vsurped aucthoritie of the Sea of Rome, and to take absolution at the handes of the sayde naughtie and subtil practisers, whereby hath growen great disobedience and boldnesse in many, not only to withdraue and absent them selues from all diuine seruise, nowe most godly set forth and bled within this Realme, but also haue thought them selues discharged of, and from all obedience, duetie, and allegiaunce, to her Maiestie, whereby most wicked and unnaturall rebellion hath ensued; and to the further daunger of this Realme is hereafter very lyke to be renewed, yf the vngodly and wicked attemptes in that behalfe, be not by severitye of lawes in tyme restrayned and hyndeled.

For remedie and redresse whereof, and to prevent the greates mischeefes and inconueniences that thereby maye ensue: be it enacted by the Queenes moste excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliamente assembled, and by aucthoritie of the same: that if anye person or persons after the xxij. day of July next comming, shal ble or put in hys in any place within this Realme, or in anye the Queenes dominions, anye suche bull, wytyng, or instrument, wyrtten or printed, of absolution, or reconciliation, at anye tyme heretofore obtayned and gotten, or at any tyme hereafter to be obtayned or gotten from the sayd Byshop of Rome,

or

or any his successours, or from any other person or persons auethorized, or claiming auethoritie by or from the said Byshop of Rome, his predecessours, or successours, or sea of Rome: Or if any person or persons after the sayde fyrst day of July, shall take vpon hym or them by colour of any such bull, wrytyng, instrument, or auethoritie to absolue or reconcytle anye person or persons: or to graunt or promise to anye person or persons within this Realme, or anye other the Queenes Maiesties dominions, anye suche absolution or reconciliation, by any speache, preaching, teaching, wryting, or any other open deede: Or if any person or persons within this Realme, or anye the Queenes dominions, after the sayde fyrst day of July, shall wyllyngly receaue and take anye such absolution, or reconciliation: Or els if anye person or persons haue obtayned or gotten since the last day of the Parliament holden in the fyrst yere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne, or after the sayd fyrst day of July, shal obtayne or get from the sayde Byshop of Rome, or anye his successours or sea of Rome, anye maner of bull, wrytyng, or instrument, wrytten, or printed, contayning any thing, matter, or cause whatsoever: or shall publishe, or by any wayes or meanes put in bre anye such bull, wryting, or instrument: That then al and euery such acte and actes, offence and offences, shalbe deemed and adiudged by the auethoritie of this acte to be hygh treason, and the offendour and offendours therein, their procurers, abettours, and counsellours to the facte and committing of the sayde offence or offences, shalbe deemed and adiudged hygh traytors to the Queene & the realme: and beyng therof lawfully indicted and attaynted, accordyng to the course of the lawes of this Realme, shal suffer paynes of death, and also loose and forsaite all their landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattelles, as in cases of hygh treason by the lawes of this Realme ought to be lost and forsayted.

And herin further enacted by thauethoritie aforesayde, that all and euery aydours, comforters, or mainteyners of anye the said offendour or offendours, after the committing of anye the said actes or offences, to the intent to set forth, byholde, or alowe the doyng or execution of the sayde usurped power, iurisdiction, or auethoritie, touching or concerning the premises, or anye parte thereof, shall incurre the paynes and penalties coneyned in the statute of premunire, made in the sixteenth yere of the raigne of King Richard the seconde.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by thauethoritie aforesayde, that if any person or persons to whom anye suche absolution, reconciliation, bull, wryting, or instrument, as is aforesaid, shall after the sayde first day of July, be offered, moued, or perswaded to be vsed, put in bre, or executed, shall conceale the same offer, motion,

motion, or perswasion, and not disclose and signifie the same by wrytyng, or otherwys, within fyre weekes then next folowynge, to some of the Queenes Maiesties priuie Counsell, or els to the president or vicepresident of the Queenes Maiesties counsel established in the North partes, or in the marches of Wales, for the time being: that then the same person or persons so concealing, and not disclosing, or not signifying the saide offer, motion, or perswasion, shall incurre the losse, daunger, penaltie, and forfayture of misprision of hygh treason. And that no person or persons shall at any tyme hereafter be impeached, molested, or troubled, in or for misprision of treason, for any offence or offences made treason by this acte, other then such as by this acte are before declared to be in case of misprision of hygh treason.

**A**ND be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if any person or persons shall at any tyme after the sayde fyrst day of July, bring into this Realme of England, or any the dominions of the same, any token or tokens, thyng or thynges, called or named by the name of an Agnus dei, or anye crosles, pictures, beades, or suche lyke bayne and superstitious thynges, from the Bysshoppe or Sea of Rome, or from any person or persons auctorized, or claymyng auctoritie by or from the sayde Bysshop or Sea of Rome, to consecrate or halowe the same (which sayd Agnus dei, is bled to be specially halowed and consecrated, as it is termed, by the sayd Bysshop in his owne person, and the said crosles, pictures, Beades, and suche lyke superstitious thynges, ben also halowed eyther by the same Bysshop, or by others, hauing power, or pretending to haue power for the same, by or from hym or his saide sea, and diuers pardons, immunities, and exemptions graunted by the auctoritie of the sayde sea, to such as shall receaue and vse the same:) and that yf the same person or persons so bringyng in, as is aforesayde, suche Agnus dei, and other lyke thynges as ben before specified, shall deliuer, or cause, or offer to be deliuered the same or anye of them, to any subject of this Realme, or of anye the dominions of the same, to be woene or bled in any wyse: that then aswell the same person and persons so doying, as also all and euerye other person or persons which shal receaue and take the same, to the intent to vse or weare the same, beyng thereof lawfullye convicted and attaynted by the order of the common lawes of this Realme, shall incurre into the daungers, penalties, paynes, and forfaytures, ordeyned and prouided by the statute of premunire & prouision, made in the sixteenth yere of the raigne of kynge Richarde the seconde.

**P**rouided neuerthelesse, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if anye person or persons to whom anye suche Agnus dei, or other the thynges aforesayde, shalbe tendred and offered



red to be deliuered, shall apprehend the partie so offering the same, and bryng hym to the next Justice of peace of that Shyre where suche tendre shalbe made, if he shalbe of power and able so to do, or for lacke of such habilitie, shall within the space of thre dayes next after such offer made as is aforesaide, disclose the name and names of suche person or persons as so shall make the same offer, and the dwelling place, or place of resorte of the same person or persons, (which he shall indevour hym selfe to knowe by all the wayes and meanes he canne) to the Ordinarie of that diocesse, or to anye Justice of peace of that Shire, where such person or persons, to whom suche offer shalbe made as is aforesayde, shalbe resiaunt: and also if such person or persons to whom such offer shalbe made, shal happen to receaue anye suche Agnus dei, or other thyng aboute remembred, and shall within the space of one day next after such receypte, deliuer the same to anye Justice of peace within the same Shyre where the partie so receauing shalbe then resiaunt, or shall happen to be: that then every such person or persons doing any the actes or thinges in this prouiso aboute mentioned, in fourme aboute declared, shall not by force of this statute, incurre anye daunger or penaltie appoynted by this statute, or anye other payne or penaltie: this acte or any thyng therein conteyned to the contrarye in anye wyse, nor withstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and every person and persons, which at any tyme since the begynnyng of the fyrst yere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, haue brought or caused to be brought into this realme, anye such bulles, wrytynges, or instrumentes of reconciliation, onely as are aboute mentioned, and now haue any of the same bulles, wrytynges, or instrumentes in his or their handes or custodie, and shall and do within the space of thre monethes next after the ende of anye session or dissolution of this present Parliament, bryng and deliuer all such bulles, wrytynges, and instrumentes, which they or any of them now haue in his or their custodie, to the Bysshop of the diocesse where suche absolution hath ben geuen and receaued, to the intent that the same bulles, wrytynges, or instrumentes may be cancelled and defaced: and shall openly and publihely beforee suche Bysshop confesse and acknowledge his or their offence therein, and humbly desyre to be receaued, restored, and admitted to the Church of Englande, shall stande and be clearely pardoned and discharged of al and every offence and offences done or committed in any matter or cause concernyng any of the sayde bulles, wrytynges, or instrumentes, for or touchyng suche absolution or reconciliation onely. And that all and every person and persons, which haue receaued or taken any absolution from the sayde Bysshoppe of Rome, or  
his

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. ii.

his sayde sea of Rome, of any reconciliation vnto the sayde Bishop of Rome, or to the sayde sea of Rome, sythens the sayde fyfte yere of the raigne of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and shal within the sayde space of thre monethes next after any Session or dissolution of this present Parliament, come before the Bishop of the diocesse of suche place where suche absolution or reconciliation was had or made, and shal publykely and openly before the same Bishop confesse and acknowledge his or their offence therein, and humblye desyre to be receaued, restored, and admitted to the Church of Englande, shal lykewyle stande and be clearly pardoned and discharged of all and euery offence and offences, done or committed in any matter or cause concernyng the sayd bulles, writings, or instrumentes, for, or touchyng only receauing of such absolution or reconciliation, and for and concernyng all absolution or reconciliation had or receaued by colour of any of the sayd bulles, writings, or instrumentes only.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any Justice of peace, to whom any matter or offence before mentioned, shalbe vttered, shewed, or declared, as is aforesayde, do not within the space of fourteene dayes next after it shalbe to him shewed or vttered, signifie or declare the same to some one of the Queenes Maiesties priue Counsell: that then the same Justice of peace shal incurre the daunger, payne, and forfayture provided by the sayde statute made in the sayde sixteenth yere of kyng Richard the seconde.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if any noble man beyng a peere of this Realme, shal at any tyme hereafter happen to be indicted for any the offence or offences aforesayde: that then euery such noble man and peere of this Realme, shal haue his trial by his peeres, as in cases of high treason and misprision of treason hath heretofore ben accustomed or vsed.

Sauyng to all and euery person and persons, bodys polityke and corporate, their heyres and successours, and the heires and successours of euery of them, other then the saide offendours and their heyres, clayming onely as heire or heires to any suche offendours, and such person and persons as clayme to any their vles, all suche rightes, titles, interestes, possessions, leasles, rentes, reuertions, remainders, offices, fees, and all other profites, commodities, and hereditamentes, as they or any of them shal haue at the day of the committing of suche offence or offences, or any tyme before, in as large and ample maner to all intentes and purposes, as if this act had neuer ben had nor made: any thing herein conteyned to the contrarie thereof, notwithstanding.

## An acte agaynst fugitiues

ouer the Seas.

Chapter.iiij.



INASMUCH as the duetie of every subiect consisteth cheefly in redynesse at all tymes to attende to the service of his Prince and Soueraigne gouernour, and of his countrey, when he shalbe therunto commanded, either within the Realme or without, both with his bodily service, and assistance with his goodes and landes according to his calling: And albeit by diuers lawes and statutes of this Realme, none ought be part the same without special licence of the Prince, except such as in the statutes be specially excepted, and those yet onely at certayne places appointed: yet neuerthelesse diuers and sundry persons, contrary to the duetie of good and lawfull subiectes, as though they were soueraigne rulers them selues, and not vnder rule and commaundement, casting away most wysfully and obstinately the service, duetie, obedience, and defence of their Prince and Countrey, do secretly in great numbers without licence of the Queene, our and their natural Soueraigne Lady, depart this Realme of Englande, and other the dominions belongyng to the same, into forreigne partes and dominions of other Princes, vnder whose obeyssaunce and protection they submit them selues, and become their subiectes, and there do not onely unnaturally discover the secretes of this Realme their native Countrey as muche as in them lyeth, but also do conuey with them great summes of money, beyng naturally a part of the common treasure of the Realme, spendyng the same to the profite and commoditie of straungers; and in sundry places to the reliefe of Rebelles, fugitiues, and Traytours: and not so satisfied, do further practise in those forreigne partes diuers trayterous, rebellious, seditious, and slaunderous thynges, as well by wrytyng as otherwys, to the great daunger and peryll of the Queene our most gracious Soueraigne Ladye, and the state of this whole Realme of Englande, and the dominions belongyng to the same. And to the ende the better to bryng to passe, and to mapnteyne their sayde most unnatural attemptes, and diuelishe deuises, after they haue determined so to passe out of this Realme, do by fraude, collusion, and couine, (thynges detested and abhorred by all good lawes) make diuers secrete estates, gyftes, and conueyaunces, as well of their landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, as of their goodes and cattels, moueable and im-

mouable:



moveable: whiche sayde gyftes, estates, and conueyances, neuer thelesse ben by the secreete intent of the parties, to the proper bles, and at the free dispositions of the sayd persons, although by a faigned countenance, the we, and vsage, conteyned by wordes and sentences in the same fraudulent gyftes and conueyances, it may appeare that the same are made either to the only bles, profite, and free disposition of suche person and persons to whom they are so made and conueyed, or to other good & lawfull dispositions, which in deede are not most commonly true, nor so intended by the parties: and so the profites and commodities arysing and comming of such landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattalles, ben put in banche & exchaunge, and as it were vnaturally stolen and conueyed out of the Realme, to and for the maintenance, expences, and finding of such disobedient, trayterous, & rebellious fugitiues in forreyn partes, and thereby also to the impoverishing and defrauding of the Realme of the naturall ayde which it shoulde haue thereby, if it were here preserued and expended.

for remedie whereof, be it enacted, established, and ordeyned by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, and the Lordes spirituall and tempozal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled by the auctoritie of the same: that all and euery person and persons, of what estate, degree, or condition they be, being the natural borne subiectes of or in this Realme of Englande, or other dominions, beyng vnder the obeytaunce of the Queene, her heyres, or successours, or beyng free Benizens of this Realme, the whiche at any tyme sythence the firste day of the raigne of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, (whom almyghtie God long preserue) hath passed, or hereafter duryng her Maisties lyfe, shall passe out of this Realme of Englande or of Irelande, or any other the dominions of the same, at any place whatsoeuer, into any the Realmes, dominions, or countreys, of any forraigne Prince, Potentate, or Gouvernour, by what so euer name or names they be called or knownen, without the speciall licence of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye by writing, vnder the great Seale of Englande, priuie Seale, or priuie Signet: that then euerye suche person or persons whiche hath departed, or hereafter shall so depart out of this Realme, or the Realme of Irelande, or any the dominions of the same, without such licence, as is aforesayd, and shall not returne into the same Realme of Englande, and there yeelde and render his or their bodies to the custodie and warde of the Sheriffe of the Countie wheree suche person or persons shall so aryue, or to some of the most honorable priuie counsell of our sayde Soueraigne Lady, within the space of fyre monethes next after proclamation made by our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene vnder the great Seale of

Englande, for the returne and yelding of the body of suche person or persons so as is aforesayde departing without licence, shall forsayte & lose to our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, the whole profites of al their manours, landes, tenementes, & hereditamentes, during their liues, wherof they were seased of any estate of free holde, or inheritance, in their owne ryght, or in the right of their wyues: And also shall forsayte vnto the same our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, & successours for ever, all their goodes and cattels whatsoeuer. And that all & euery the benefices, prebendes, and other ecclesiasticall promotions and dignities whatsoeuer, of euery spirituall and ecclesiasticall person so offending in departing the Realme, as is aforesayd, and not returning and yelding their bodys in foure monethes limited, shalbe utterly voyde to all intents and purposes, as though the Incumbent were dead: and that the Patrone and Donor of euery suche benefice, prebende, spirituall promotion, and dignitie, shall and may lawfully present to the same, or geue the same in suche manour and forme, as yf the sayde Incumbent were dead.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and euery person or persons, beyng naturall borne subjectes, as is aforesayde, and also all and euery Denizen or Denizens, which at any tyme sithens the sayde first day of the raigne of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene, haue departed, or hereafter during her Maiesties lyfe shall depart out of this Realme, or the Realme of Irelande, or any the dominions of the same, by licence of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye vnder any the Seales aforesayde, into any foraigne Realmes, Countres, or Dominions, beyng not vnder the obeyssaunce of her hyghnesse, and that not returne into this Realme, and there recelde his or their bodye, as is aboue declared, within the space of fyve monethes, next after the expyryng of the tyme appoynted by or in suche licence for his abode in suche foraigne Realmes, Dominions, and Countreys, yf their licence shal expyre hereafter, but yf theyr licence be expired alredye, then within eyght monethes after the ende of this session of Parliament, yf he or they shalbe at their owne libertie, and not restrained or compelled agaynst theyr wyll, not to departe out, of, or from suche foraigne Realme, Dominion, or Countrey, or not further licensed, as is aforesayde, for a further tearme: that then all and euery suche person and persons, shall forsayte and lose to our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, during their lyues, the whole profites of all the manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, wherof they shalbe seased of any estate of freeholde, or inheritance, in their owne ryght, or in the ryght of their wyfe or wyues, and also all theyr goodes and cattelles whatsoeuer: and that

that the benefice, parsonages, and other ecclesiasticall promotions and dignities whatsoeuer, of any spiritual and ecclesiasticall person so offending, shall be utterly voyde to all intents and purposes, as though the incumbent were dead: and that the patrones and Donors of every such benefice, parsonage, spiritual promotion, and dignitie, shall and lawfully present to the same, as though the incumbent were dead.

And forasmuche as divers of the sayde persons, after they have determined to passe out of this Realme, or the Realme of Ireland, or the dominions of any of the same, without licence, or having licence, determine not to returne into the same, according to their licence, do moove commonrye by toyne and fraude, waste, waste, or suffer to be made and had, recoveries, estates, grauntes, leases, and other conveyances of their manors, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes: and also do by couine and fraude make giffes and grauntes, and other deuises of their goodes and cattels, to the intent and vpon private confidence that the profites of the same may be emploied and bestowed in suche foune, and to suche secrete purposes and vses as they do, or shall limit and appoynt, and be agreed vpon: Be it therefore further enacted and ordeyned by the authoritie aforesayde, that all and euerye suche estates, grauntes, leases, giffes, deuises, and conveyances whatsoeuer, and euery of them, being founde by office to be made and had by fraude or couine, as is aforesayde, shall be as touching suche interest, as by this acte is appoynted, to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene's highnesse nowe being, her heires, and successours, as is aforesayd, and as agaynst the same our Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, for and concerning the same interest, utterly voyde, and of none effect or validitie in the lawe, and that our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene, shall haue and enjoy the same so couenously conueyed, as if the partie so offending, were thereof actuallye leased or possessed: suche recoveries, estates, leases, grauntes, or conveyances, suffered, had, or made, or anye lawe, statute, blage, custome, or other thing to the contrarye, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or the keeper of the great Seale for the tyme being, shall haue full power and authoritie, during the Queene's Maiesties lyfe, by vertue of this acte without other warraunt, to make and awarde out vnder the great Seale of England, Commissions from tyme to tyme, to suche person and persons, as by the wysedome and discretion of the same Lord Chauncelour, or keeper of the great Seale shall be named and appoynted, to enquire by the othes of twelve lawfull men at the



least, what person or persons haue departed out of this Realme, or other the dominions of the same, without licence, or by licence, and not returned into the same, and resided theyr bodyes in such manner and tyme as is above declared, and what manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattelles, they or any of them were sealed or possessed of at any tyme within the space of two yerres next before theyr sayde departing, or after, and what estates or conueyances they or anye of them haue made, and when and whether the same were made, upon counsaile as is above expressed, and what person and persons ben the Terrentenantes of the same manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, or occupiers and possessours, or takers, or receivers of the profits of the same, and of the sayde goodes and cattelles, and by what title they holde and possesse the same, and to whose or what use or uses, and of the yerely rentes and values thereof. The whiche inquisition thereupon taken, shalbe made in wyrtynge indented, betweene suche of the Commissioners as shall execute the same, interchaungably sealed with their seales, and the seales of the Jurours, by whom the same inquisition shalbe founde: and that the same part so sealed by the Jurours, shalbe deliuered vnto the sayde Commissioners, and the other part thereof sealed by the Commissioners, shalbe deliuered and remayne with the foreman of the Iurie, by whom the same inquisition shalbe founde: and that the Commissioners within the space of two monethes next after such inquisition found and sealed, shal certifie and deliuer the same commission, with the counterpane of the same, sealed by the Jurours, as is aforesayde, into the courte of the Exchequer of our sayde Soueraigne Ladys the Queene, there to remayne of record.

And be it further enacted by the auctorite aforesayde, that all and euery the sayd matters and thinges being truly founde vpon any the sayde commissions by inquisition, as is aforesayde, shalbe good and lawfull in the lawe, to all intentes and purposes, vntill the same shalbe vndone by lawfull trauesse, whiche the partie grieved shal haue at his will, and pleasure. And that the Barons of the said Exchequer shal & may therupon from tyme to tyme take such order for the true answering of the rentes, reuenues, issues, & profits of the sayd manours, landes, tenementes, hereditaments, goodes, and cattelles, to the use of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, as vnto them and the sayde court of the Exchequer shall seeme most expedient.

And be it further enacted by the auctorite aforesayde, that yf any person or persons to whom any estate, graunt, lease, or other conueyance, is, or hereafter shalbe made or had, by any suche person

# Regina Elizabeth.

Cap. vij.

son or persons whiche hath departed, or hereafter shall, in some aforesayde, depart into any forrayne Realme, Countrey, or Dominion, by, or without licence, as is aforesayde, of any their manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, or cattels, do not within the space of three monethes next after proclamation made in the name of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, vnder the great Seale of Englande, within any Countrey where the same manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes shall be, truly declare vpon the othes, eyther before the sayde Commissioners; or before the Barons of the Exchequer, or some of them, to what vse and intent suche estates, grauntes, and conueyances were made, according vnto the very truth, without any concealment or colour: that then euery suche person and persons to whom suche estate or conueyance is or shalbe made, shall forsaite and loose vnto our sayde Soueraigne Ladye, the summe of twentie poundes of lawfull money of Englande; and shall also suffer imprisonment, during the pleasure of the same our Soueraigne Ladye. And further, that the sayde Commissioners, and so many of them as shall take vpon them the execution of the sayde Commission, and also the Barons of the Exchequer, after the returne and certificath of the same Commission before them, shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this acte, by all suche meanes and wayes as to them shall seeme most expedient, to sende for all and euery such person and persons, as shall haue any estate, interest, possession, occupation, or medlyng with the sayde manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattelles, or any other, and them and euery of them to examine vpon theyr corporall othes, to open and declare playnely and truly, to what, and whose vse, profite, and commoditie they haue or holde the same manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattelles, and howe, and to what, and whose vse the rentes, reuenues, issues, and profites of the same, ben and hath ben conuerted & employed, and howe long tyme: and to vse all suche other wayes, meanes, and circumstances for the knowledge of the truth in the premises, as to them shall seeme meete and conuenient. And if any person or persons, beyng sent for to be examined, as is aforesayde, shall not appeare at the day and place to them appoynted, and hatyng no lawfull excuse for the contrarie: or after appearaunce, shall depart without licence of suche as shall haue power to examine them, as is aforesayde: or shall refuse to answer to suche interrogatores as shall be ministred vnto them touchyng the premises, and the circumstances and dependaunces of the same: that then euery person and persons aforesayde so offending, shall paye and loose vnto the Queene our Soueraigne Ladye, such

suche fine and fines for the sayde contempt; as shalbe assessed by such as before whom the sayde examinations shoulde be made, as is aforesayde, for the knowledge of the truth in the premises. Saving to every person and persons; bodie politique and corporate, their heyres, and successours; other then the sayde person and persons so departing by licence, or without licence, as is aforesayde, and other then such person and persons to whom any of the sayde assurances, conveyances, or devises; be or shalbe made, as is aforesayde, and other then all and every such person and persons which have or shall have, or claime any thing, of, in, or to any such manors, landes, tenementes, goodes, and cattels; by or from any person or persons, to whom any such assurance, devise, or conveyance shalbe made, as is aforesayde, all such rightes, titles, interestes, possessions, leases, rentes, reversiones, remainders, services, offices, and other profitcs and commodities, which they or any of them without fraude or couyn shall have in the same before such the departing of any such person or persons, a not returning, as is aforesayde, in as large and ample manner and fourme as if this acte had never ben had nor made.

Provided also, that this acte or any thing therein conteyned, shall not in any wise extend to any known marchaunt of this Realme of Englande, or of the Realme of Irelande, or any the dominions of the same, or to any of their known servauntes, apprentices, or factours, or to any known masters of Shippes, Mariners, Saylers, or Gunners, of any ship, for and concerning his or their departing out of the same without licence into anye forreine Realme, Countrey, or Dominion, for his or their onely trade of marchaundize: so that such marchaunt, or marchauntes servauntes, apprentices, factours, masters of Shippes, or mariners, shall not attempt or do, nor shall have attempted or done any acte or thyng, whatsoever contrarie to the dewtie of his allegiance, or to the prejudice or peryll of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, or the state of this Realme of Englande or Irelande, or any the Dominions of the same, and shall retorne into this Realme, and there yeelde his body hypon proclamation for his retorne, as is aforesayde: this acte or any thyng therein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that if any person by reason of his blynde zeale and conscience onely, depart beyonde the seas without licence, as aforesayde: or having licence, doth for the same cause onely tarye there after the tyme appoynted by proclamation be expired, and do not in the tyme he is beyonde the seas, or did not before he departed out of Englande, conspire, compasse, or imagine, and by word, writing, or any other open act declare any evil minde to the Queenes

Majestie,



Maestie, or her estate, or quiet government of her Maesties Realme: that then and in such case, the Lord Chauncelour, or the Lord keeper upon petition to be made, shall by auctoritie of this act, without any other warrant limit and appoynt for the maintenance and education of his desolate wyfe and chyldren, or anye of them, and allot vnto them one reasonable portion of the revenues of the landes of suche fugitive person, not vnder the fourth part, nor above a thirde part of the value of suche landes as by this acte shalbe forfeited to her Maestie, to be taken of them during the naturall lyfe and absence of the sayde fugitive person, so that the sayde person before his departure shall not haue made other wyfe sufficient conueyance and prouision for them, by the reasonable iudgement of the saide Lord Chauncelour, or the Lord keeper of the great Seale.

Provided also, that if anye person offendynge contrarie to this statute abovesayde, shall at any time after that by this acte he hath forfeited the profites of his manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, as is aforesayde, repent him of his offence and undertake to doo, wyl acknowledge that great grace of God, retorne agayne into England, receiue him selfe to the Sheriffe of the Shyre, as is aforesayde, or to any one of the Queenes Maesties privie Counsell, acknowledgyng his fault, submittyng hym selfe to the Queenes Maesties obedience; and fullye reconcile hym selfe to the true religion established by order of lawe within this Realme, declaring that his reconciliation to the Bishop of the diocesse, and becomynge the same openly by commynge to the divine service, by order of this Realme appoynted, and receauynge the holye Communion: that then after one yere expired, everye suche person bringynge to the Lord Chauncelour or keeper of the great Seale, a certificat from the Bishop of the diocesse, and the Curate of his parish, of his true and vnfained reconciliation, shalbe restored to all his landes, and the profites therof, which before was forfeited by vertue of this acte, from thencefoorth to be due, and them to repose from thencefoorth in as ample maner as they had neuer ben forfeited.

Provided alwayes, that this acte or any thing in the same conteyned, shall in no maner of wyse extende, or be deemed, or taken hereafter to extende to the ryght honorable the Ladye Jane Duchesse of Feria now being in Spayne, daughter vnto Sir William Dormer knight, nor vnto the Ladye Jane Dormer wydowe, graundmother vnto the sayde Duchesse: any thyng in this acte to the contrary in any wyse, not withstanding.

Provided also that this act, or any thing therein conteyned, shal not continue or be in force or strength any longer then during the naturall

naturall lyfe of the Queenes most excellent Maestie.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that if it fortune any noble man, being a peere of this realme, at any tyme hereafter to depart this Realme, whose departure shall not be contrarie to the lawes and statutes of this Realme: that then no such noble man so departing, shall incurre any paynes or forsaitures provided by this acte, vntlesse suche noble man be commaunded by the letters of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, vnder her graces priue Seale or Signet, to make his retourne and repayre into this Realme, and after such warnyng do not repayre into this Realme, according to the tenour of the same letters, within the space of eght monethes next after the deliuerie of suche letters of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene vnto any such noble man, as is aboue mentioned: or if suche letters shall not be to him deliuered, so as he may well retourne within eight monethes after the sendyng therof, then vntlesse suche noble man shall not retourne within other eght monethes next after proclamation to be made as is aboue appoynted: any thing before in this acte conteyned or expessed to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that yf anye noble man beyng a peere of this Realme, which at any tyme hereafter shall fortune to depart out of this Realme, in such sort as by the lawes of the Realme he may, and who hath not at any tyme before his departure, nor shall at any time during his abode out of this Realme, practyse or deuise any matter or thing agaynst the royall person of our sayd Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or the quiet estate of this Realme, or any other her highnesse dominions beyng vnder her obeyssaunce, do retourne into this Realme, and do yeelde him selfe to two of her Maesties priue Counsell, acknowledgyng his offence done contrary to this acte: that then euery suche noble man shall from thencefoorth be restored to all the rentes, reuenues, issues, and profittes, of all his landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, which from thencefoorth shoulde or might growe due vnto our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene by reason of this acte: and that then and from thencefoorth the Queenes hyghnesse tytle in and to the rentes, reuenues, issues, and profittes, of al and singuler his landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, by vertue onely of this acte, shall cease, ende, and determine: any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

## An acte to make the landes,

tenementes, goodes, and castelles, of Tellers, Receauers,

and payables to the payment of their debtes.

## Chapter. iiii.



Of the better securitie of the Queenes Maie-  
tie, her heires, and successours, against such as  
shall haue the receipt and charge of the money  
and treasure of her hyghnesse, her heires, and  
successours: be it declared and enacted by the  
Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the lordes  
spiritual and temporal, and the Commons in  
this present Parliament assembled, and by the

authoritie of the same, that all landes, tenementes, profites, com-  
modities, & hereditamentes, whiche any Treasourer, or Receauer,  
in or belonging to anye of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of the  
Exchequer, Wardes, and Liveries, or Duchie of Lancaster, Treas-  
ourer of the chaumber, Cofetier of the houtholde to the Queenes  
Maiestie, her heires, or successours; Treasourer for the warres,  
Treasourer of any fort, Towne, or Castell, where any Garison is,  
or shalbe kept, Treasourer of the Admiraltie, or Hauie, Treasourer,  
vnder Treasourer, or other person accomptable to the Queenes  
Maiestie, her heires, or successours, for any office or charge, of or  
within the mint, Treasourer or Receauer of any summes of money  
in prest, or other wise, for the vse of the Queenes maiestie, her heires  
or successours, or for provisions of victual, or for fortifications, build-  
inges, or workes, or for any other provisions to be vsed in any the  
offices of the Queenes maiesties ordinaunce & Artillerie, Armozie,  
wardrobe, Tentres, and Pavilions, or Reuels, Customer, Collec-  
tour, fermour of Customes, Subsidies, Impostes, or other due-  
ties, within any port of the Realme, Collectour of the Tenthes of  
the Cleargie, Collector of any Subsidie, or fyfteene, Receauer  
general of the reuenues of any Countie or Counties, answerable  
in the receipt of the Exchequer, or in the court of Wardes and Li-  
veries, or the Duchie of Lancaster, Clarke of the Hamper, now  
hath, or at any tyme hereafter shall haue, within the time whylest  
he or they, or any of them, shall remayne accomptable, shall for the  
payment and satisfaction vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heires,  
and successours, of his or their arrerages, at any tyme hereafter to  
be lawfully, according to the lawes of this Realme, adiudged and  
determined vpon his or their accompt (all his due and reasonable  
petitions)



petitions beyng alowed) be lyable to the payment thereof, and be put and had in execution, for the payment of suche arrerages or debtes, to be so adiudged and determined, vpon any such Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customier, Collector, Farmer, Officer, or Accomptant, as is before named, in lyke, and in as large and beneficiall maner to all intentes and purposes, as yf the same Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customier, Farmer, or Collector, vpon whom any such arrerages or debtes shalbe so adiudged or determined, had the day he became first Officer or accomptant, stande bounde by writing obligatorie, hauing the effect of a statute of the Staple, to her Maiestie, her heyres, or successours; for the true answering and payment of the same arrerages or debtes.

And forasmuch as many times it may come to passe, that the Queenes hyghnesse, her heyres, or successours, shall not, or may not be conueniently satisfie, of the debt to be determined or due vpon any accompt or farme, as is aforesayde, by way of extent, for that the verely value of the landes extended, wyll not satisfie her hyghnesse, her heyres, or successours, within the compasse of many yerres, so as thereby great losse myght ensue to her highnesse, her heyres, and successours. for remedie thereof, be it further enacted, that yf any Treasourer, Receauer, Collector, Farmer, Customier, Teller, Collector of Custome, Subsidie, or Impos, or other person accomptant before mentioned, whiche shall from, or after the feast of Saint Michaell the Archangell now next commynge, receaue or be chargeable with any money or treasure of our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, or successours, and shal vpon the determinynge of his or their accompt (all his and their due petitions to them vpon the same accompt beyng alowed) or by reason of any farme as aforesayde, be founde in arrerages, or to owe vnto our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, or successours, any summe or summes of money, and shal not within the space of sixe monethes next after his or their accomptes finished, or debt knowne (hauyng allowaunce of his or their due & reasonable petitions as is aforesayde) truly satisfie, and pay all suche arrerages & summes of money, as he or they shall owe, vpon determination of his or their accompt, or vpon his or their debt knowne, as is aforesayd: that then it shall & may be lawfull to the Queenes hyghnesse, her heyres, and successours, at any tyme, and from tyme to tyme after the sayde sixe monethes ended, to make sale by her or their letters patentes, vnder the great Seale of Englande, of so much of the landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, of euery such accomptant or debter, so beyng found in arrerages, or in debt, as is aboue mentioned, as may suffice our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, her heyres, or successours, for the satisfaction of his

or their debt or arrerages, to be determined or adiudged vpon his or their accompt or farme, as is aforesayde (all due petitions beyng allowed, as is aforesayde) vntyll her Maiestie, her heires, or successours, be by suche sale fully satisfied and payde, of suche arrerages and debt to be founde vpon accompt or farme, as is aforesayde: and if any ouerplus of mony shalbe reserued or had vpon any such sale, then the same shalbe payde and deliuered to the accomptaunt or farmer, or his heires, by the officer that shall receaue the mony vpon any of the sayd sales, without any further or other warrant in that behalfe to be made, or obteyned.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that al the sayde sales to be made by the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or successours, as is aforesayd, shalbe good and auailable in lawe against the partie accomptaunt, indebted, as is aforesayde, and his heires, claymyng as heyres, & agaynst the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, and successours, notwithstanding any former charge or encumbrance to her Maiestie, her heires, or successours, by the person or persons for whose debt or duetie the same shall fortune to be solde.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that yf any person or persons accomptaunt or indebted, as is aforesayde, shall at any tyme after he or they shall become accomptaunt, or chargeable, as is aforesayde, purchase and bye, or cause to be purchased and bought, any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, and cause the alluraunce thereof to be made in the name of any other person or persons, where the same is in deede meant or intended to the vse, profite, or behoofe of suche person accomptaunt or indebted, or of any other person or persons, & that the same maner of purchasing, and secrete vses, profites, or behoofes, shalbe founde by office or inquisition: that then al and euery landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, so to be bought or purchased, or caused to be purchased, as is before mentioned in this last prouiso, shall by vertue of this act, be taken, deemed, and vled for the satisfaction of the arrerages & debt of euery such accomptaunt or debter, as is aboue mentioned, to all intentes and purposes, as though the person or persons indebted, vpon his or their accompt or farme, were thereof actually seased of suche estate, as was conueyed to any person or persons, by any suche accomptaunt or debter, or by his meanes, as is aforesayde: and that all sales to be thereof made by the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successours, for satisfaction of suche debt or arrerages as shalbe founde, as is aforesayde, to be due and owing to our said soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires, or successours, shalbe of the lyke effecte, and be vled and done in suche lyke maner and forme, as is before expessed.

And wheras heretofore some Treasourers, Tellers, Receauers,

Collecters, and others, hauing had charge of the Queenes Maiesties money and treasure, haue gotten into their handes great summes of the Queenes Maiesties money and treasure, sithence the beginning of her Maiesties raigne, and haue most fraudulently employed her Maiesties money and treasure which they had in their charge, in sundry wyse to their owne bles, partly in the purchasing her Maiesties owne landes, and partlie in purchasing landes of others: and to thintent the same shoulde not be lyable to satisfie & pay her Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, of that which to her or them shoulde apparteine, haue purchased the same sometymes in their owne names, and sometymes in the names of sundry their freendes and kynskolles, wyues, or chyl dren, and yet neuerthelesse haue taken and receaued the rentes & reuenues thereof to their owne bles. Be it therefore further enacted and ordeyned by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and singuler landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, whiche any Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Collector, Officer, or accomptant before named, hath heretofore since the begynnyng of the Queenes Maiesties raigne purchased, or caused to be purchased, to thintent the same shoulde not be lyable, as is aforesayde (the fraude and couine aforesayde, being fyrst founde by office or inquisition) shall and may be leased and taken by her Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, and retayned by her Maiestie, her heires and successours, in fee simple, to be solde, or other wise bled at her and their willes and pleasures, towarde the payment and satisfaction of all and euery arrerages, already set, or determined, and adiudged, or that hereafter shalbe set, determined, or adiudged, vpon his or their accompte, (all reasonable and due petitions beyng allowed) at such rate and value, as the same were purchased and bought, or caused to be purchased or bought, by any suche Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, or Collector, before named, or by any other person to their vse.

Provided alwayes, that yf the landes and tenementes so to be leased, taken, or solde, by her Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, as is last aboue mentioned, do surmount after the rate & value aforesayde, the debt and arrerages to be set, determined, or adiudged, vpon the accompt of any Treasourer, Receauer, Teller, Customer, Collector, or accomptaunt before named; that then her Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, shal take and lease only so much as shal amount after the rate and value aforesayde, to the iuste payment and satisfaction of suche debt and arrerages, as hath ben or shalbe set, determined, or adiudged, vpon his or theyr accompt, as is aforesayde.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no Bishop, hauing the Collection of any Subsidie,



or tenthes, or any his landes, tenementes, or hereditaments, wherof he is seased in the right of his Bishopricke, shalbe charged by vertue of this acte, for any arrerages of tenthes, or subsidie, other wise, or in any other maner then he might lawfully haue ben before the making of this acte: any thing herein conteyned to the contrarie thereof, notwithstanding.

And be it also further prouided and enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this acte, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not in any wise extende to charge any Treasurer, Receauer, Celler, Customer, Collector, or accomptant aforesaid, hauing any perely receipt, nor any their landes, tenementes, or hereditaments, whose perely receipt, collection, and charge, or whose whole receipt, from the begynnynge of his charge, is not, or hath not ben, or hereafter shal not be, aboue the summe of three hundred poundes, other wise, or in any other maner and fourme, then he or they might lawfully haue ben charged before the making of this acte: any thing herein conteyned to the contrarie thereof, notwithstanding.

And forasmuche as sundrye the accomptauntes before named, namely the Treasurer of the Chaumber, and Coferer of the houlde of our said soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires, and successours, Treasurers of warres, or garrisons, Treasurers of the Hauie, Treasurers or Receauers of anye summes of money for prouision of victuall, or for fortifications, or for buydynges, and maister of the Warderobe, are by order of their offices and charge, after their accomptes ended and determined, to disburse, expende, and defraye the debt remaynyng vppon their accomptes, in suche charges as are necessarye and incidentlye to be spent and prouided in their offices and charges, so as they are not of such summes of money or debt remaynyng vppon their accompte, to make present payment and satisfaction as other accomptauntes are: Be it therefore enacted and ordayned by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this acte or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extende to geue anye power or auctoritie to make sale of anye landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, for anye suche debt to be set and adiudged, in any of his or their accomptes mentioned in this braunche, vnlesse the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, vppon the endyng or determining of his or their accomptes (all his or their due petitions to them vppon the same accomptes beyng allowed) require, or commaunde present payment thereof, or otherwyse estioness require a newe accompte of the same debt, so set or remayning in any the accomptes mentioned in this braunche: and that then the same debt, or any part thereof, shalbe founde to be owyng and inerpended in the matters or charges parteynyng to any of their sayd offices or charges mentioned in this braunche,

and the same debt remayne unpayde by the space of sixe monethes after such request or commaundement.

Provided alway, that this acte shall not extende to charge any Sheriffe, Eschetoꝝ, or Bayliffe of liberties, or the landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of any Sheriffe, Eschetoꝝ, or Bayliffe of liberties, nor of any their heyres or assignes, for any thyng touching his or their office of Sheriff wike, Eschetoꝝshipp, or Bayliff wike, nor for any money by him or them receaved, or to be receaved, by reason of any their sayde offices, other wyse, or in any other maner then he or they might lawfully have ben charged before the making of this acte: any thing herein conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

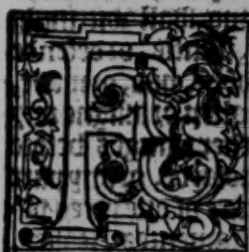
Provided also, that this acte as touching onely the sale of any landes or tenementes, shall not extende to any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whiche anye person or persons now have or enjoy, and have purchased or obtayned bona fide, and not being priuile, or consentyng vnto anye suche intent, to defraude the Queenes Maiestie, as is abovesayde, and that it shalbe lawfull to euery person and persons, whose landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, shall by any office or inquisition, be founde to be fraudulently conueyed, or assured, as is abovesayde, to haue his and their lawfull traaverse to euerye suche office or inquisition: and yf it be founde with the partie that tendereth the traaverse, that then he shall haue the sayde landes out of the princes handes, without any petition, luerie, or Oustre lemaine, or any other suite to be had, made, or bled: and the same being founde, for suche person or persons so traaversing, the same landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, shalbe adiudged as not lyable, chargeable, nor to be solde by force of this statute.

Provided also, and be it enacted, that yf the Queenes maiestie, her heyres, or successours, shall by any sale of landes by force of this statute, be fully satisfied of the debt or arrerage of any such accomptaunt or debtoꝝ, or any part thereof, then the suerties of suche accomptaunt or debtoꝝ, shalbe discharged of so muche of the sayde debt, forsayture, and arrerage, as so shalbe satisfied, and for the residue onely, shalbe ratably accordyng to their habilitie charged: any thing in this or any other Statute to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this acte, nor any thyng therein conteyned, shall in any wyse extende to charge Henry Goldyng Esquire, and Thomas Peale one of the Queenes Maiesties Auditoꝝ, or the landes or tenementes of eyther of them, to whom the Queenes Maiestie hath demised anye Customes, Subsidies, or Impostes, in anye thyng onely touching the sayde demise and lease,

leasse, otherwile or in any other manner, than they might haue been lawfully charged w<sup>th</sup> this acte, had they not had up vnder, except they or either of them, do hereafter caluallie, of the possessor of the said landes, Customes, or Tithes, by force of the same deales; any thing herein cōteyned to be contrary thereto, notwithstanding.

## An acte agaynst fraudu



**F**OR the adorning and abolishing of fained, common, & fraudulent feoffmentes, gyses, grauntes, alienations, conueyaunces, bondes, suites, iudgements, and executions, of met of landes and tenementes; as of goodes & catels, more commonly used & practised in these dayes, then hath been seene or heard of heretofore: which feoffmentes, gyses, grauntes, alienations, conueyaunces, bondes, suites, iudgements, & executions, haue ben and are devised & contriued of malice, fraude, collusion, or guile, to the ende, purpose, and intent, to delay, hinder, or defraude creditors, and others, of their full and lawfull actions, suites, debtes, accomptes, damages, penalties, forfeitures, heriots, mortuaries, and releeses, not onely to the let or hynderaunce of the due course and execution of lawe and Justice, but also to the overthrow of all true and playne dealing, bargayning, and cheut faunce betweene man and man, without the whiche no common wealth or ciuile societie can be maynteyned or continued: Be it therefore declared, ordeyned, and enacted by authority of this present Parliament, that all and euery feoffment, gysse, graunt, alienation, bargayne, and conueyaunce of landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattelles, or of anye of them, or of anye leasse, rente, common, or other profyte or charge, out of the same landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, goodes, and cattels, or any of them, by writyng or other wyse: and all and euery bonde, suite, iudgement, and execution, at any tyme had or made sithence the begynnyng of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, or at any tyme hereafter to be had or made, to or for any intent or purpose before declared and exprelled, shalbe from hencefoorth deemed and taken (onely as agaynst that person or persons, his or their heires, successours, executors, administrators, and assignes, & euery of them, whole actions, suites, debtes, accomptes, damages, penalties, forfeitures, heriots, mortuaries, and releeses, by such guyleful, couenous, or fraudulent deuises and



practised, as is aforesayde; nor shall, or mought be in any wyse di-  
 sturbed, hindered, delayed, or defrauded; to be clearly and bitterly  
 boyde, frustrate, and of no effect: any pretence, colour, sayned  
 consideration, respectyng of use, or any other matter or thing to the  
 contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all  
 and euery the parties to such lates, voyages, or fraudulent feof-  
 fement, gifte, graunt, alienation, bargain, conueyance, bondes,  
 suites, iudgements, executions, and other things before expres-  
 sed, or beyng prised & knowyng of the same, or any of them, whiche  
 at any tyme after the 1. day of January commynge, shall wittingly  
 and wyllfully put in hie, shewe, maintain, iustifie, or defende  
 the same, or any of them, as true, simple, and done, had, or made,  
 bona fide, and upon good consideration: or shal alien or assign any  
 the landes, tenementes, goodes, leasies, or other thinges before  
 mentioned, to hym or them conueyed, as is aforesayde, or any part  
 thereof, shall incur the penaltie and forfayture of one yeres va-  
 lue of the sayde landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, leasies,  
 rentes, communes, or other profites, of or out of the same, and the  
 whole value of the sayde goodes and cattels, and also so much mo-  
 ney, as are or shalbe conteyned in any suche couenous and sayned  
 bonde: the one moortie whereof to be to the Queenes Maiestie,  
 her heires and assignes, and thother moortie to the partie or par-  
 ties greued by suche sayned and fraudulent feoffment, gifte,  
 graunt, alienation, bargain, conueyance, bondes, suites, iudge-  
 mentes, executions, leasies, rentes, communes, profites, charges,  
 & other thinges aforesayde, to be recovered in any of the Queenes  
 Courtes of recorde, by action, or debt, byll playnt, or information,  
 wherein none esoyne, protection, or wager of lawe, shalbe admi-  
 tted for the defendaunt or defendantes, and also beyng therof law-  
 fully convicted, shall suffer imprisonment for one halfe yere with-  
 out bayle or mainprise.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie  
 aforesayd, that where as sundrie common recoveries of landes, te-  
 nementes, and hereditamentes, haue heretofore ben had, and here-  
 after may be had agaynst ternaunt in taylor, or other ternaunt of the  
 freeholde, the reuertion or remainder, or the ryght of reuertion or  
 remainder then being in any other person or persons, that euery  
 such common recoverie heretofore had, & hereafter to be had of any  
 landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, shal as touching such person  
 and persons, which then had any remainder or reuertion, or ryght  
 of remainder or reuertion, & agaynst the heyres of euery of them,  
 stande, remaine, and be of such like force and effect, & of none other,  
 as if same should haue ben, yf this act had neuer ben had, ne made.

Provided

Provided alwaies, & be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that this act, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extend to make voyde any estate, or conveyance, by reason whereof any person or persons shall lose any voucher in any writ of formedowne now depending, or hereafter to be depending, but that all such vouchers in any writ of formedowne, shall stand as before the force & effecte, as if this act had never ben had nor made: any thing before in this act conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this act, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extend to any estate, or interest in landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, leases, rentes, commons, profits, goods, or chattels, had, made, conveyed, or assured, or hereafter to be had, made, conveyed, or assured, which estate or interest, is or shall be upon good consideration, & bona fide lawfully conveyed; or assured to any person or persons, or bodie politique or corporate, not having at the time of such conveyance or assurance to them made, any manner of notice or knowledge of such covine, fraude, or collusion, as is aforesayde: any thing before mentioned to the contrarie hereof, notwithstanding. This acte shall endure unto the ende of the first session of the next Parliament.

## An acte that the exemplification or constat of letters patentes, shall be as good and as much

as any leable as the letters patentes themselves: any thing to the contrary notwithstanding.

### Chapter V.



OR the avoiding of all such doubts, questions, and ambiguities, as heretofore have risen and ben moved, and of such as hereafter might rise and be moved, in and upon the statute made in the Parliament begun and holden at Westminister the fourth day of November, in the thirde yere of the reigne of our late Soueraigne Lord: kyng Edward the sixt, entituled, An acte concerning grauntes and giftes, made by patentees out of letters patentes, and for a due & full supplie of all suche wantes as may be thought to be therein: Be it enacted and declared by the authoritie of this present Parliament; that all and every patentee and patentees, their heyres, successours, executors, and assignes, and all and every other person and persons, having by, or from them, or any of them, or under their title, any estate, or interest, of, in, or to any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, or any other thing whatsoever; to suche patentee or patentees heretofore graunted by any letters patentes, eyther of the most

most famous Princes King Henry the eighth, King Edward the first, Queene Marie, King Philip and Queene Marie, or by any of them, or by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie that now is, at any tyme thence the fourth day of february, in the xxiii. yere of the raigne of the layde late King Henry the eighth, or els by the Queenes Maiestie that now is, her heires, or successours, at any tyme hereafter to be graunted, shall and may at al tymes hereafter in any of the Queenes hyghnes courtes, her heires, or successours, and els where, by the auctoritie of this present acte, make and comrey, and be allowed and suffered to make and comrey, to and for hym, them, and every of themselves, such clayme, or title, by way of declaration, plaint, answer, barre, replication, or other pleading whatsoever, as wel agaynst the Queenes highnes, her heires, and successours, and every of them, as agaynst all & every other person and persons whatsoever, for or concerning the landes, tenements, hereditamentes, or other thinges whatsoever, specified or contained in any such letters patentees, or of, for, or concerning any part or parcel thereof, by shewing forth an exemplification or constat, under the great Seale of Englande, of the intolment of the same letters patentees, or of so much thereof, as shall and may serue to, or for such title, clayme, or matter, the same letters patentees then being and shewing forth force, not lawfully surcharged nor cancelled, for, or concerning so much and such part and parcel of such landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, or other thynge, whereunto such title or clayme shall be made, as yf the same letters patentees selfe were pleaded and shewed forth: any lawe, vsage, or other thing whatsoever to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

## An acte touching orders

for Banckruptes.

Chapter. vij.



AS much as notwithstanding the statute made agaynst Banckruptes, in the xxiii. yere of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde King Henry the eighth, those kynde of persons haue and do still encrease into great excessiue numbers, and are lyke more to do, yf some better provision be not made for the repression of them. And for a plaine declaration to be made and set forth, who is and ought to be taken & deemed for a Banckrupt: therfore be it enacted & established by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that if any marchaunt or other person, vsing or exercising the trade of marchaundize by way of bargaynyng,



erchaunge, rechaunge, bartrie, chetisaunce, or other wise, in grosse, or by ratayle, or seeking his or her trade of lyving by buying and selling, & being subiect bozne of this realme, or of any the Queenes dominions, or denizen, sithens the first day of this present Parliament hath, or at any time hereafter shall depart the Realme, or begyn to kepe his or her house or houses, or other wise to absent hym or her selfe, or take sanctuary, or suffer hym or her selfe willingly to be arrested, for any debt or other thyng, not growen or due for money deliuered, wares sold, or any other iust or lawfull cause, or good consideration or purposes, hath or will suffer hym or her selfe to be outlawed, or receiue hym or her selfe to prison, or depart from his or her dwelling house or houses, to the intent or purpose to defraude or hinder any of his or her creditors, being also a subiect bozne, as is aforesayde, of the iust debt or dette of suche creditor or creditors, shall be reputed, deemed, and taken for a bankrupt.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Lorde Chawncelour of Englande, or Lorde Keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme being, upon every complaynt made to him in writing, agaynst any suche person or persons being bankrupt, as is before defined, shall haue full power and auctoritie by commission vnder the great seale of Englande, to name, assigne, and appoynt, suche wise and honest discrete persons, as to hym shall seeme good, who, or the most part of them, by vertue of this Acte and of suche commission, shall haue full power and auctoritie, to take by their discretions such order and direction, with the body and bodies of such person, whersoever he or she may be had, eyther in his or her house or houses, sanctuarie, or els where, as well by imprisonment of his or her body or bodies, as also with all his or her landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, as well copie or culturarie holde, as freeholde, whiche he or she shall haue in his or her owne right, before he or she became bankrupt, and also with all suche landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, as suche person shall haue purchased, or obtayned for money, or other recompence ioyntly with his wife, chyldren or chylde, to the onely vse of suche offendour or offendours, or of, or for suche vse, interest, ryght, or tittle, as suche offendour or offendours then shall haue in the same, whiche he or she may lawfully depart withall, or with any person or persons, of trust, to any secrete vse of suche offendour or offendours, and also with his or her money, goodes, cattelles, wares, marchaundizes, & debtes, whersoever they may be founde, or knowen, and cause the sayde landes, tenementes, fees, annuities, offices, goodes, cattels, wares, marchaundizes, & debtes, to be searched, viewed, rented, & apprayled to the best value they may, and by dede indented, inrolled in one of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of re-

corde, to make sale of the sayde landes, tenementes, and heredita-  
mentes, and of all deedes, writings, and evidences, touching only  
the same, belonging to such offendour or offendours, debtoz or deb-  
tozs, and also of all fees, annuities, offices, goodes, and cattels, or  
other wise to order the same for true satisfaction and payment of the  
sayde creditozs: that is to say, To euery of the sayde creditozs a por-  
tion, rate and rate lyke, accordyng to the quantitie of his or theyr  
debtes: and that euery direction, order, bargayne, sale, and other  
thinges done by the sayde person so aucthorized as is aforesayde, in  
fourme aforesayde, shalbe good and effectuell in the lawe, to all in-  
tentes, constructions, and purposes, agaynst the sayd offendour or  
offendours, debtoz or debtors, his or their wife or wiues, heyre and  
heires, childe and children, and such person and persons, as by such  
ioynt purchase with the sayde offendour or offendours, as is aforesayde,  
haue or shall haue any estate or interest in the premises, and  
agaynst all other person and persons, clayming by, from, or vnder  
such offendour or offendours, debtoz or debtors, by any acte or actes  
had, made, or done after any such person shall become bankrupt, as  
is aforesayde, and also agaynst the Lordes of the manours, wherof  
the sayd copie holde or custumarie landes ben holden, their heires,  
successours, and assignes, and euery of them.

Provided alwayes, & be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd,  
that all and euery person or persons, to whom any suche sale of co-  
pie holde, or custumarie landes, or tenementes, shalbe made, shall  
before suche tyme as they or any of them shal enter or take any pro-  
fite of the same landes or tenementes, agree and compounde with  
the Lordes of the manours of whom the same shalbe holden, for  
such fines or incomes as heretofore hath ben most vsuall and accu-  
stomed to be payed or payde therefore: and that vpon euery suche  
agreement or composition, the sayde Lordes for the tyme beyng, at  
the next Court to be holden at or for the sayde manours, shall not  
only graunt vnto the sayde vendee or vendees vppon request, the  
same copie or custumarie landes, or tenementes by copie of Courte  
Roll of the same manours, for suche estate or interest as to them  
shalbe so solde, and reseruyng the auncient rentes, customes, & ser-  
uices: but also in the same Courte admit them tenants of the  
same copie or custumarie landes, as other copie holders of the same  
manours haue ben wont to be admitted, and to receaue their feal-  
tie accordingly.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid,  
that such of the sayde Commissioners as shall put the sayde Com-  
mission in execution, shall vppon lawfull request to them made by  
the sayde bankrupt, not only make a true declaration to the same  
bankruptes, of the imploying and bestowing of their said landes,  
tene.

tenementes, offices, fees, goodes, cattelles, and debtes so payde and satisfied to their sayd creditors, but also make payment of the ouerplus of the same (yf any such shalbe) to the sayde banckruptes, their executors, administrators, or assignes.

And be it further enacted by auctoritie aforesayde, that if after any suche acte or offence committed, and complaynt thereof made to the sayde Commissioners so to be appoynted, as is aforesayde, or the more part of them, by any partie greued, as is aforesayde, concerning the premises, knowyng, supposyng, or suspectyng any of the goodes, cattelles, wares, marchaundizes, or debtes of such offendour or offendours, debtor or debtors, to be in custodie, vse, occupying, keeping, or possession of any person or persons, or any person or persons to be indebted to anye suche offendour or offendours, do make relation thereof to the sayde Commissioners so to be appoynted, or the more part of them: that then the sayde Commissioners, or the mooste part of them, shall by vertue hereof and of the sayde Commission, haue full power and auctoritie to sende for, and call before them by suche proceste, wayes, or meanes, as they shall thynke conuenient by theyr discretions, all and euerye suche person and persons so known, suspected, or supposed to haue anye suche goodes, cattelles, wares, marchaundizes, or debtes, in his or their custodie, vse, occupation, keeping, or possession, or supposed, or suspected to be indebted to suche offendour or offendours, and bypon theyr appearaunce, to examine them, and euery of them, as well by their othes, as otherwyle, by suche wayes and meanes as the sayde Commissioners, or the more part of them, by theyr discretions shall thynke meete and conuenient, for and bypon the specialitie, certayntie, true declaration and knowledge of all and singular suche goodes, cattelles, wares, marchaundizes, and debtes of any such offendour or offendours, as be supposed or suspected to be in his or their custodie, vse, occupation, or possession, and all suche debtes as by them, or anye of them, shalbe supposed or suspected to be owyng to anye suche offendour or offendours. And yf anye suche person or persons bypon suche examination, do not disclose and playnly declare, and shewe the whole trueth of suche thynges as he or they shalbe examined of concerning the premises, to his knowledge, or do denie to sweare: then euerye suche person or persons so denyng to sweare, or beyng examined do not declare the playne and whole trueth concerning the premises, bypon due prooofe thereof to be made before the sayde Commissioners, or the more part of them so to be appoynted, as is aforesayde, by witnesse, examination, or otherwyle, as to the same Commissioners, or the more part of them shal seeme sufficient in that behalfe, shall loose and forsayte double the value  
of



of all suche goodes, cattels, wares, marchaundizes, and debtes, by them or any of them so concealed, and not wholly and playnely declared and the wed: which forfayture shalbe leued by the sayd Commissioners, or the moze part of them, of the landes, tenementes, hereditaments, goodes & cattels, of such person so denyng to sweare, or not disclosing the whole trueth, as is aforesayde, by such wayes and meanes, and in such maner and fourme, as is before limited and appoynted for the principall offendour or offendours, debtoz or debtozs, and the same forfayture or forfaytures to be distributed or imployed to and for the satisfaction and paymentes of the debtes of the sayd creditoz or creditozs, in such lyke maner, rate, and fourme, as is aboue declared concerning the orderyng of the landes, and tenementes, offices, fees, goodes, and cattels, of suche offendour or offendours, debtoz or debtozs, as is aforesayde.

And be it further enacted, that if at any tyme before or after that any suche person or persons departeth the Realme, or shal hepe his or their house or houses, or otherwyle absent him or them selues, or take sanctuary, or suffer him or the selues to be arrested, outlawed, or peeple his or their bodie to prison, as is aforesayde: any person or persons do fraudulently by couin or collusion claime, demaunde, recouer, possesse, or detayne any debtes, dueties, goodes, cattels, landes, or tenementes, by witting, trust, or otherwyle, which were or shalbe due, belonging, or apparteynyng to any suche offender or offenders, other then such as he or they can and do proue to be due by right & conscience in fourme aforesayd, for money payde, wares deliuered, or other iust consideration or cause reasonable, to the iust value thereof, before the sayde Commissioners so to be appoynted, or the moze part of them, as is aforesayde, and the same to proceede (bona fide) without fraude or couin: that then euery such person or persons, so craftily demanding, claiming, hauing, possessing, or detayning any such debt, duetie, or other thing, as is aforesaid, shal forfayte and loose double as much as he or they shall so claime, demaunde, detayne, or possesse, which said forfayture shalbe leued, recouered, and imployed in maner and fourme as is afoze rehearsed.

Provided also, and be it enacted by aucthoritie aforesaid, that if it shall fortune the creditozs of any such bankrupt, as is aforesayde, to be satisfied and payde of their debtes and dueties, of or with the proper landes, tenementes, goodes, cattels, and debtes of the sayd bankrupts, or of or with the same and some part of the forfaytures of the sayde double values to be forfayted as is aforesaid, and that there shall remayne an ouerplus of the sayde forfayture of the sayd double values: that then the one myctie of the sayde ouerplus of the sayde forfaytures of the double values so remayning, shalbe by the said Commissioners so executing the said Commission, within  
conuenient

conuenient time after the leuying thereof, paid vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, & thother moytie thereof shall be by the said Commissioners, employed and distributed to and amongst the poore, within the hospitalles in euery citie, towne, or countie, where any such bankrupt shall happen to be: any thyng in this acte to the contrary thereof, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by aucthoritie aforesayde, that if anye such person or persons whiche is or shalbe indebted, do of purpose withdraue hym or them selues out or from his or their vsuall mansion house or houses: that then bypon complaynte thereof made to the sayde Commissioners hauing aucthoritie as is aforesayde, the same Commissioners, or the more part of them, shall by vertue and aucthoritie of this present acte, haue full power and aucthoritie to awarde fyue proclamations to be made in the Queenes name, bypon fyue sundrye markette dayes, in suche places neare the place where suche Bankrupte hath moste commonlye dwelled or made his abode, commaundynge hym or them by the same proclamations in the Queenes name to returne with all conuenient speede, and to yeelde hys or their body before the sayde Commissioners, hauing aucthoritie, as is aforesayde, or one of them, at suche tyme and place as by the sayde proclamation shalbe appoynted: and if the sayde personne do not accordyng to suche proclamation repayre and yeelde his or their bodye, as is aforesayde, that then the bodye of all and euerye suche offendour or offendours, shalbe adiudged, taken, and deemed to all intentes and purposes out of the Queenes protection: and that also euerye person and persons that shall wyllnglye and wyttynglye helpe to hyde or conueye, or shall wyllnglye and wyttynglye receaue, detayne, or keepe secretelye anye person or persons so demaunded by proclamation as is aforesayd, shall suffer suche paynes by imprisonment of his or their bodies, or paye suche fyne to our Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, as to the sayde lord Chauncelour or lord keeper of the great seale (beyng informed thereof) by the Commissioners so to be appoynted as is aforesayde, or the more part of them, shall seeme meete & conuenient for their sayde offence or offences.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted, that if the Creditors of anye suche offendour or offendours, debtoz or debtors, whiche so do departe the Realme, kepe his or their house or houses, or otherwyle absent or withdraue hym or them selues into places unknowne, or take Sanctuarie, or will suffer hym or them selues to be arrested or outlawed, or yeelde his or their bodies into prison purposely, and for the causes aforesaid, be not fully satisfied, or otherwyle contented for their debtes and dueties by the wayes

and meanes before specified and declared: that then the sayde creditoꝝ oꝝ creditoꝝs, and euerye of them, shall and may haue their remedie foꝝ the recouerie and leuying of the residue of their sayde debtes oꝝ dueties, whereof they shall not be fully satisfied, payde, oꝝ otherwyle contented in fourme aforesayde, agaynst the sayde offenders oꝝ offendours, in lyke maner and fourme as they shoulde & might haue had before the making of this acte. And that the sayde creditoꝝ oꝝ creditoꝝs, and euerye of them, shall be onely barred and excluded by vertue of this act, of and foꝝ euery such part and portio of the sayde debtes and dueties as shall be payde, satisfied, distributed, oꝝ deliuered vnto hym oꝝ them by order of the sayde persons, as is aforesayde, and of no moze portio oꝝ parcell thereof: any thyng herein specified that maye be taken oꝝ construed to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, and be it also enacted by auctoritie aforesayde, that if anye person oꝝ persons, whiche is oꝝ shall be published and declared to be a Banckrupt by vertue of this acte, shall at any tyme after purchase any landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, free oꝝ copie, offices, fees, goods, oꝝ cattels: oꝝ that any landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, free oꝝ copie, offices, fees, goodes, oꝝ cattelles, shall descend, reuert, oꝝ by any meanes come to any such person oꝝ persons being banckruptes, as is aforesayde, before suche tyme as their debtes due to their creditoꝝ shall be fullie satisfied and payd, oꝝ otherwyle agreed foꝝ: that then the sayde landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, aswel free, as copie, offices, fees, goodes, and cattels, shall by vertue of this acte, be by the sayde Commissioners to be appoynted, as is aforesaid, oꝝ the moze part of them, be bargayned, solde, extended, deliuered, and bled foꝝ and towarde the payment of the sayde creditoꝝs, in suche lyke maner and fourme as other the landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, free oꝝ copie, offices, fees, goodes and cattels of the sayd banckruptes, which they had when they were declared firste to be banckruptes, shoulde oꝝ might haue ben bargayned, solde, disposed, oꝝ bled by vertue of this acte.

Provided alwayes, that this acte shall not extend to any landes, tenementes, oꝝ hereditamentes, free oꝝ copie holde, which heretofore haue ben assured by any such banckrupt, oꝝ hereafter shall be assured by any banckrupt before he become banckrupt: so alwayes that suche assuraunce be made bonafide, and not to the vse of the banckrupt hym selfe only, oꝝ of his heppes: and that the parties to whose vse such assuraunce hath oꝝ shall be made, be not at, oꝝ before the making of suche assuraunce, priuie oꝝ consenting to the fraudulent purpose of any such banckrupt, to deceaue his creditoꝝs.



## An acte agaynst Vsurie.

Chapter. viii.



Here as in the parliament holden the. xxxvii. yere of the raigne of our late soueraigne Lord King Henrre the eighth of famous memorie, there was then made and established one good act for the reformation of vsurie, by which act, the vice of vsurie was well repressed, and specially the corrupt chentfaunce & bargayning by way of sale of wares, & shittes of interest.

And where since that tyme by one other acte made in the. b. &. vi. yeres of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lord King Edward the vi. the said former act was repelled, & new prouisoos for repressing of vsurie deuised and enacted: which said latter act hath not done so much good as was hoped it shoulde, but rather the saide vice of vsurie, and specially by way of sale of wares, & shittes of interest, hath muche more exceedingly abounded, to the bitter vndoing of many gentlemen, marchauntes, occupiers, and other, and to the importable hurt of the common wealth, aswell for that in the said latter act there is no prouision agaynst such corrupt shittes & sales of wares, as also for that there is no difference of paine, forsayture, or punishment, bypon the greater or lesser exactions and oppressions, by reason of lones vpon vsurie.

Be it therefore enacted, that the said latter statute made in the. b. and. vi. yeres of the raigne of King Edward the. vi. & every branch and article of the same, from and after the. xxv. day of June nexte comming, shalbe utterly abrogated, repelled, and made voyde: and that the sayd acte made in the sayd. xxxvii. yere of King Henrre the eighth, from and after the sayde. xxv. day of June nexte comming, shalbe reuiued, and stand in full force, strength, and effecte.

And be it further enacted, that al bondes, contractes, & assuraunces, collaterall or other, to be made for payment of any principal, or money to be lent, or couenaut to be perfourmed vpon or for any vsurpe in lending or doeing of any thyng agaynst the sayde acte, nowe reuiued, vpon or by whiche lones or doeing there shalbe reserved or taken aboue the rate of tenne poundes for the hundred for one yere, shalbe utterly voyde.

And be it further enacted, that all Brokers, Solicitors, and driuers of bargaynes, for contractes or other doinges agaynst the said statute nowe reuiued, when vpon shalbe reserved or taken more then after the rate of. x. li. for the lene of. C. li. for a yere, shalbe to all intents and purposes iudged, punished, and bled as Counsellours,

A tturneys, or Aduocates, in anye case of p̄emūnre.

And forasmuch as all vsurie beyng forbidden by the law of God, is sinne and detestable: Be it enacted, that all vsurie, lone, and forbearyng of money, or geuyng dayes for forbearng of money, by way of lone, chevisaunce, byttes, sale of wares, contracte, or other doynges whatsoeuer for gayne, mentioned in the sayd statute whiche is now reuiued, wherevpon is not reserved, or taken, or covenanted to be reserved, payde, or geuen, to the lender, contracter, thifter, forbearer, or deliuerer, aboue the summe of .x.li. for the lone or forbearng of a .C.li. for one yere, or after that rate for a more or lesser summe or tyme, shalbe from the .xxv. day of June next coming, punished, in fourme folowing, that is to say, that euery such offendour agaynst this braunche of this present statute, shall forsayte so much as shalbe reserved by way of vsurie, aboue the principall, for any money so to be lent or forborne. All such forsaytures to be recouered and imployed, as is limited for forsaytures by the sayde former statute now reuiued.

And be it further enacted, that Iustices of Oyer and Terminer, and Iustices of assise in their circuites, Iustices of peace in their Sessions, Maiors, Sheriffes, and Bayliffes of Cities, shall also haue full power and aucthoritie to enqūyze, heare, and determine, of all and singuler offences committed agaynst the sayde Statute now reuiued.

And be it further enacted, that the sayde statute now reuiued, shalbe most largely and strongly construed for the repressing of vsurie, and agaynst all persons that shal offend agaynst the true meaning of the said statute by any way or deuice, directly or indirectly.

Provided alway, that this statute doth not extend, nor shalbe expounded to extende vnto any allowaunces or paymentes for the finding of Orphanes, according to the auncient rates or customes of the Citie of London, or anye other Citie where lyke order is for the custodie of Orphanes and their goodes, as is in the sayde Citie of London.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that if anye person or persons, shall from and after the sayde .xxv. day of June, offend contrary to the sayde statute reuiued by this present acte, made in the .xxviii. yere of the raigne of the sayde late kyng Henry the eight: that then all and euerye suche offendour and offendours, shal and may also be punished & corrected, accordyng to the Ecclesiasticall lawes heretofore made agaynst vsurie. And that all and euerye person and persons offending in vsurie, thiftes, or chevisaunce agaynst this present Acte, and not takyng or receauing but onely after the rate of tenne poundes in the hundred, or vnder, for a yere, shalbe onely punished by the paynes

paynes and forſaytures provided and appoynted by this acte, agaynſt ſuche as ſhal not take oꝝ receaue ouer and aboue the rate of tenne poundes in the hundred foꝝ a yere, and not otherwiſe. This Acte to continue and endure foꝝ and during the ſpace of ſiue yeres, next after the ende of this preſent parliament, & from thence vnto the ende of the firſt Seſſion of the Parliament then next enſuyng.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſayde, that yf this preſent act ſhall not be continued in the firſt ſeſſion of the parliament next enſuyng the ſayde tearme of. v. yeres, and then in the ſame ſeſſion no other ſtatute oꝝ pꝛouiſion made agaynſte vſurie oꝝ corrupt cheyſaunce: that then al and euery the lawes and ſtatutes repelled by this acte, ſhall remayne and be of ſuch lyke force and effect, as if this preſent acte had neuer ben had ne made.

## An acte for the Com-

miſſion of Sewers.

Chapter .ix.



**D**raſmuch as no commiſſion of Sewers, by the eſtatutes heretofore made, may haue continuance aboue the ſpace of. v. yeres: Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the lordes ſpiritual & temporal, & the commons in this preſent parliament aſſembled, & by thaucthoritie of the ſame, that from hencefoꝝth all & euery comiſſion & commiſſions of Sewers, now ſtanding in force, oꝝ that hereafter ſhalbe graunted & made, ſhal ſtand & continue in force foꝝ the terme of ten yeres, next enſuyng the date of euery ſuch commiſſion, vnles the ſame comiſſion oꝝ commiſſions, be oꝝ hereafter ſhalbe repealed, oꝝ determined, by reaſon of anye newe commiſſion in that behalfe made, oꝝ by ſuperſedias: & that al ſuch lawes, ordinaunces, and conſtitutions, as be oꝝ ſhalbe duely made by force of anye ſuch commiſſion, accoꝝdyng to the tenoꝝ and effect limited in anye former eſtatute heretofore made, touching commiſſion oꝝ commiſſions of Sewers, and being wꝛitten in parchment indented, and vnder the ſeales of the ſayd Commiſſioners, oꝝ. vi. of them, wherof the one parte ſhall remayne with the Clarke appoynted & to be appoynted foꝝ the commiſſion of Sewers foꝝ the time being, and the other part in ſuch place as the ſame Commiſſioners, oꝝ. vi. of them ſhal order & appoynt: ſhal without any certificat therof to be made into the court of Chauncerie, and without the roꝛall aſſent to the ſame had, ſtand and continue in full force and effecte, not withſtanding anye determination of any ſuche commiſſion by ſuperſedias,



buttill such tyme as the same lawes, constitutions, and ordinaunces shalbe altered, repealed, or made boorde, by the Commissioners after to be assigned and appoynted for Sewers, in those partes where the same lawes, ordinaunces, & constitutions were made, ordeyned, and constituted, or by sixe of them.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that at all tymes from and after the ende and expiration of the tearme of tenne yeres, nexte ensuyng the date or teste of anye commission of Sewers hereafter to be made, all such lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions, as were made by vertue of anye suche commission, and wyrtten in parchment indented, and sealed, as is aboue mentioned, without certificate thereof, or the assent royall to the same had as is aforesayde, shall not withstanding the determination of anye suche commission, by the expiration of the tearme of tenne yeres, next ensuyng the date of anye suche commission of Sewers, lyke wyse continue in force, for and by the space of one whole yere then next ensuyng: and that the Justices of peace of the shire and shires, where the same lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions are to be executed, within their severall commissions and limittes, or sixe of them, wherof two to be of the Quorum, shal haue power and aucthoritie, by the space of one whole yere nexte after the expiratio of euery such commission, to execute the same lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions, and euery of them, as fully and in as ample maner and fourme, as the Commissioners, or anye of them, named & appoynted in euery or any commission so expired, myght or shoulde haue done, to all intentes and purposes, as if the sayde commission or commissions had continued in force.

Provided alwayes, and be it neuerthelesse enacted, that if anye newe commission of Sewers shalbe made within the sayde yere, that then immediatlye from and after suche commission newelye made and published, that the power of the sayde Justices of the peace, and euery of them, in any wyse concernyng the execution of anye suche lawes, ordinaunces, and constitutions of Sewers, shall utterly cease: any thyng or thynges in this acte to the contrary expressed in any wyse, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that no farmer or farmers, for tearme of yeares, of anye manours, landes, or tenementes, lying or beyng within the precinctes or limittes of anye suche commission of Sewers, whiche be, or hereafter may be ordered and chargeable by any lawes, ordinaunces, or constitutions, made or to be made by vertue of anye suche commission, wherein he or they shalbe named or appoynted Commissioner, or Commissioners, not hauing estate of free holde within the Realme of Englande, of, or in manours, landes, or tenementes, of the yerelye value of fourtie poundes, shall

shall at anye tyme hereafter, haue power to sitte, or in any wyse intermeddle with the execution of suche commission or commissions, during the time he or they shall continue, or be suche farmer or farmers of anye suche manours, landes, or tenementes, and shall not haue estate of free holde, as is aforesayde: but that euery suche commission, as hauing respecte only to euerye such person or persons, for such and so long tyme as he or they shall so be and continue farmer or farmers of any such manours, landes, or tenementes, shall be deemed and adiudged in lawe to be as boyde, and of none effect: any thing in the same commission, or any statute or law heretofore made to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that from hencefoorth the sayde Commissioners, nor anye of them, shall not be compelled nor compellable to make anye certificate or returne of the sayde commissions, or any of them, or of any their ordinaunces, lawes, or doynges, by the auctoritie of any the sayd commissions, nor shall not haue any fine, payne, or amerciament, set vppon them or anye of them, or anye wayes to be molested in bodye, landes, or goodes, for that cause.

And yet neuerthelesse, to the intent the Queenes Maiestie our Soueraigne Ladye, her heyres and successours, may be at all tymes hereafter truelye answered of all suche issues, tynes, and amerciamentes, as shall happen, growe, or be forsayted by vertue of anye suche commission, or by the execution thereof: be it also enacted, that the Clarke and Clarkes appoynted, and hereafter to be appoynted, for and in anye suche commission or commissions of Sewers, shall verelye truelye extreate all the sayde issues, tynes, penalties, forsaytures, and amerciamentes, that shalbe due and aunswerable to her hyghnes, her heires and successours, and the same extreates shall verelye deliuer into the court of the Exchequer, at suche time and tymes, and in suche maner and fourme, as Iustices assigned to and for the conseruation of the peace in any wyse shoulde or ought to do by vertue of their commission, vppon payne to forsayte to our Soueraigne Ladye the Queene, her heyres and successours, for euery default in that behalfe made, fyue poundes.

Provided alwayes, that it shalbe lawfull for anye Commissioner, beyng also a farmer, and not hauyng landes and tenementes, to the cleare verelye value of fourtie poundes of free holde, to sitte by vertue of the sayd commission, and haue his voyce and full auctoritie with others to make and establishe ordinaunces for Sewers, according to the tenour of the commission touchyng and concernyng all landes and tenementes within the precincte of euerye suche commission, other then such landes and tenementes  
as

as he or they, for the tyme beyng, holde and enioy as farmer, as he or they myght haue done befoze the making of this statute: any thyng therein contened to the contrary, notwithstanding.

## An acte agaynst fraudes,

defeating remedies for Dilapidations of Ecclesiasticall lyuinges, and for Leases to be graunted by collegiat Churches.

### Chapter. x.



Here diuers and sundry Ecclesiasticall persons of this realme, being endowd and possessed of auncient palaces, mansion houses, and other edifices and buildinges belonging to their Ecclesiasticall benefices or liuinges, haue of late yeres not onely suffered the same for want of due reparations partly to run to great ruine and decay, & in some part vtterly to fall do wne to the ground, conuerting the timber, leade, & stones, to their owne benefite and commoditie: but also haue made deedes of gift and colourable alienations, and other conueiaunces of like effect, of their goodes & chattelles in their liues time, to thintent & of purpose after their deathes to defeaite and defraude their successours of suche iust actions & remedies, as otherwyle they might and should haue had for the same, agaynst their executours, or administratours of their goodes, by the lawes Ecclesiasticall of this Realme, to the great defacyng of the state Ecclesiasticall, & intollerable charges of their successours, and euyl president and example for others, if speedie remedie be not prouided. Be it therefore enacted, by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the lordes spirituall and temporall, & the commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by thauthoritie of the same, that if anye Archbyshop, Byshop, Deane, Arche-deacon, Prouost, Treasourer, Chaunter, Chaunceller, Prebendarie, or any other hauing any dignitie or office in any Cathedrall or Collegiat Church within this Realme: or if any Parson, Vicar, or other incumbent of any Ecclesiasticall lyuyng, wherunto do belong anye house or houses, or other buyldynges, whiche by lawe or custome he is bounde to keepe and maynteyne in reparation, do from henceforth make any deede or deedes of gyft or alienation, or other lyke conueiaunces of his moueable goodes or chattelles, to thintent and purpose aforesayde: that then the successour and successours of hym that shall make suche deede or deedes of gift or alienation, shall and may commence suite, and haue suche remedie in any



any court Ecclesiasticall of this Realme, competent for the matter agaynst hym or them to whom suche deede or deedes of gift or alienation shalbe so made, for the amendment & reparation of so much of the said Dilapidations & decayes, or iust recompence for þe same, as hath happened by his facte or default, in such sort as he might, should, or ought lawfully to haue, if he or they to whom such deede or deedes of gift or alienation shalbe so made, were executour or executours of the testament and last wpll of hym that made suche deede or deedes of gift or alienation, or were administratour or administrators of his goodes or chattels: any law, custome, or other thing to the contrary in any wyse, notwithstanding.

And for that long and vnrasonable leasles made by Colledges, Deane & Chapters, Parsons, vicars, and other hauing spirituall promotions, be the cheefest causes of the Dilapidations, & the decay of al spirituall liuings & hospitalitie, & the vtter impouerishing of all successours incumbentes in the same: be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that from henceforth al leasles, giftes, grauntes, feoffmentes, conueyaunces, or estates, to be made, had, done, or suffered, by any maister and fellowes of any Colledge, Deane and Chapter of any Cathedral or Collegiat Church, Maister or Guardian of anye hospitall, Parson, vicar, or anye other hauing anye spirituall or Ecclesiasticall liuing, or any houses, landes, tythes, tementes, or other hereditamentes, being any parcel of the possessions of any such Colledge, Cathedral Church, Chapter, Hospital, Parsonage, vicarage, or other spiritual promotion, or any wayes apparteynng or belonging to the same, or of any of them, to anye person or persons, bodyes politike or corporate (other then for the tearme of xxi. yeres, or thre lyues from the tyme as any such lease or graunt shalbe made or graunted, wherbyon thaccustomed perely rent or more, shalbe reserued and payable perely duryng the sayd tearme) shalbe utterly voyde and of noie effect, to al intentes, constructions, and purposes: any law, custome, or vsage to the contrarye any wayes, notwithstanding.

Provided neuerthelesse, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this acte nor any thing therein conteyned, shalbe taken or construed to make good anye lease, or other graunt to be made by any such Colledge or Collegiat Church, within either of both the vniuersities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or els where within the Realme of Englande, for more yeres then are limited by the yntimate statutes of the same Colledge.

Provided alwayes, that this acte shall not extende to any lease hereafter to be made vpon surrender of any lease heretofore made, or by reason of any couenaunt or condition conteyned in any lease heretofore made, and nowe continuing, so that the lease to be made

made do not conteyne more yeaeres then the residue of the yeaeres of the former lease now continuing shalbe, at the tyme of suche lease hereafter to be made, nor any lesse rent then is reserved in the sayd former lease.

## An acte for the mayntey-

naunce of Navigation.

Chapter.xi.



Here at the Parliament holden at westminster in the fyfth yere of your Maesties raigne, there was among other, made and provided an act touching certayne politike constitutions made for the main-  
teynance of the Hauie, and in the same amongst other thynges it was enacted, that from the fyfte day of Aprill in the yere of our Lorde God. M. D.

Lxiii. and so from thencefoorth, it shoulde be lawfull to all and euerye the subiectes of your Maestie, your heyes and successours, at his and their will and pleasure, to carry and transporte out of this Realme in their shippes and other vessels of anye the subiectes aforesaid, al and euery kinde of hearryng and other sea fishe, to be taken vpon the sea by any the subiectes aforesayde: any Acte of Parliament or law to the contrary, notwithstanding. And that al and euery person & persons, which should by vertue of that acte, transporte or carry any hearryng or sea fishe, from out of any port or harborow of this Realme, to any place out of the dominions of your Maestie, your heires, & successours, should be free from payment of any custome, subsidie, or pondage mony, for the same fishe so caried or transported, during the space of foure whole yeres, beginning at the saide first day of Aprill, 1564. & so further during your Maesties pleasure, which terme of foure yeres is now expired & ended.

And where it is by experyence found, that the sayd act hath ben a very good acte, & greatly encreased the nauie and fisher men, and causeth many poore men to be set a worke, & is in great lykelyhood dayly to increafe the same more & more: it may please your most excellent Maestie, of your abundant grace, that it may be enacted by auctoritie of this present Parliament, that so much of the said act as is aboue recited for libertie of transporting of hearryng and sea fishe, by & naturally borne subiectes of your Maestie, your heires or successours, & for freedome from paying of any custome, subsidy, or pondage mony, shalbe reuiued, & shal from thencefoorth continue for the space of .vi. yeres from the end of this session of Parliament, & from thencefoorth to the end of the next parliament after the said .vi. yeres to be summoned, and from thencefoorth during your Maesties

iefties moft gracious pleasure, fo that fuche transporting be in vessels with crosse sayles.

And where also in the said act made in the said fifth yere, amongst other things, al maner of persons are generally forbidden to bring into this Realme any coddess, or linges, in barrells or other caskes, vpon payne of forfeiture of al the coddess & linges so to be brought in, or the value thereof, contrary to the tenour of this act, forasmuch as by that brāunche of the saide statute, it was well intended and meant to meete with the fraude of straungers and other, whiche brought into this Realme great quantitie of coddess and linges deceitfully packed in barrells, & not meant to hinder any the Queenes Maiesties subiectes, vsing by rightnesse and trueth in the barrelling of such fish: may it therefore please your maiestie, that it be further enacted by thauuthoritie aforesayde, that after the feast of Easter, which shalbe in the yere of our lord god, 1575. it shalbe lawfull from thencefoorth to al your Maiesties loyng subiects, borne within this Realme, or within any other your Maiesties dominions (vsing no fraud or deceit in packing or barrelling therof) for the tearme of. vi. yeres next ensuyng, to bring into this Realme or any other your highnesse dominions, all fuche coddess and linges as they shal happen to take vpon the sea by their owne fishing in bessels with crosse sayles, without incurring anye forfeiture or penaltie therefore: any thing in the sayde acte conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the auoyding of the fewde outrages committed and donne vpon the Sea coastes of Norfolk and Suffolke by the Catches, Dongers, and Picardes, pretending to buye fresh harringes, and whiche do cut in sunder diuers peeces of fishermens nettes, traueling the hygh seas to take fresh harringes, to the bitter vndoing of the sayd poore fishermen: be it therefore enacted, ordeyned, and established by the auctoritie of this present parliament, that no person or persons vsing anye shippe, boate, or bessel, called Catche, Donger, or Picarde, or other bessel of lyke vse, shall in the tyme of common fishing vpon the sayde sea coastes of Norfolk & Suffolke, betweene the. xiiii. day of September, and the. xiiii. day of November, from sonne setting to sonne rising, anchor vpon the mayne sea, or in the common streame or trade of fishing, where the fishermen vse to dryue, vpon payne to forfeyte their Catche, Donger, Picker, or bessel, with the tackle and all the fish in the same, or the value thereof: the one halfe to your Maiestie, your heyses, and successours, the other halfe to the Bayliffes, Burgesles, and Commynaltie of the towne of great Parmouth, to be employed to the recompensyng his damages to the partie whose nettes shall so be cut, and to the buyldyng  
and



and repaying of the decayed haue[n] there, and to be taken by way of seisure, or other wyle to be recovered by byll, action, or information, in anye of your Maiesties court[es] of reco[r]de: anye statute, lawe, or blage, to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And where your subiectes vsing the trade of fshing for hearing, haue of manie yerres, and tyme out of mynde, used to packe thei[r] hearing in caske of barrell[es], conteynyng about. xxxii. gallons of vsuall wyne measure; and with suche assise hath ben vsuallly gaged and allowed at your honorable Citie of London, and do conteyne the sayd measure of. xxxii. gallons, accordyng to suche vsuall brasle measure as is out of your honorable court[es] of Exchequer deliuered to your sayde honorable Citie of London: whiche measure yet hath lately ben quarrelled at by certayne Insoumiers, for that the same conteyne not. xxxii. gallons by the olde measure of standerde, whiche they neuer dyd, though peraduenture the extremite of old statutes in words, by some mens construction, myght be stretched to require so muche. And for that the vsuall barrell[es] now be as great as euer within the tyme of any mentionie they haue ben knowen to be, and the alteration thereof woulde be a great decaye and peryll of brydoyng to the sayde fishermen: It may also please your moste excellent Maiestie, that it be also enacted, and declared, that the sayde assise of. xxxii. gallons of wyne measure, whiche is about. xxxii. gallons by olde standerde well packed, and conteynyng in every barrell vsuallly a thousand full hearringes at the leaste, is and shalbe taken for good, true, and lawfull assise of hearing barrell[es], throughout the whole libertie of the sayde towne of great Par[mouth], and els where: anye au[n]cient or former lawe or statute to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Be it further enacted, that no fische hereafter to be taken or brought into this Realme by anye straunger, nor anye fische commonly called Scottishe fische, or flennishe fische, shalbe dyed within England to be solde, bypon payne of forfeiture of all suche fische to be dyed contrayre to the meaning of this acte, or the value thereof: whiche forfeiture shalbe to such person dwelling at any towne where is any Porte, Peere, or Hau[n], as will lease the same fische, or will sue for the same value, in anye court of reco[r]de, to be employed to the reparation and maynteynauce of suche Porte, Peere, or Hau[n], as is nerte to the place where the offence shalbe committed.

## An acte to reforme certaine

disorders touching Ministers of the Churches

Chap. xii.



**T**hat the Churches of the Queenes Maiesties dominions maye be serued with Pastors of sounde religion: be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that euery person vnder the degree of a Bishop, whiche doth or shall pretende to be a Priest or Minister of Gods holy word and Sacraments, by reason of any other fourme of Institution, Consecration, or Ordering, then the fourme set forth by Parliament in the tyme of the late kyng of most worthy memorie kynge Edward the first, or now beeing in the reigne of our most gracious Soueraigne Lady, before the feast of Natyuitie of Christ next folowing, that in the presence of the Bishop or Gardian of the spiritualties of some one diocesse where he hath or shall haue ecclesiasticall living, declare his assent, and subscribe to all the articles of religion, which onely concerne the confession of the true Christian sayth, and the doctrine of the Sacramentes, comprised in a booke imprinted, entituled, Articles whereupon it was agreed by the Archbishops and Bishops of bothe Prouinces, and the whole Cleargie in the Conuocation holden at London in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande five hundred sixtie and two, according to the computation of the Church of Englande, for the auoyding of the diuersities of opinions, and for the establishing of consent touching true religion, put forth by the Queenes auctoritie: and that bying from such Bishop or Gardian of spiritualties in writing vnder his seale autentike, a testimoniall of suche assent and subscription, and openly on some Sunday in the tyme of the publique service afore noone, in euery Church where by reason of any ecclesiasticall living he ought to attende, reade both the sayde testimoniall, and the sayde articles, vpon payne that euery suche person whiche shall not before the sayde feast, do as is aboue appoynted, shalbe (ipso facto) depriued, and all his ecclesiasticall promotions shalbe voyde, as if he then were naturally dead.

And that if any person ecclesiasticall, or which shall haue ecclesiasticall living, shall aduisedly mainteyne or affirme any doctrine directly contrarie or repugnante to any of the sayde articles, and beeing couented before the Bishop of the diocesse, or the Ordinarie, or before the Queenes hyghnes Commissioners in causes ecclesiasticall, shall persist therein, or not reuoke his error, or after such reuocation elschoones affirme such vnttrue doctrine: such mainteyning,

or affirming, and persisting, or such estates affirming, shall be int cause to deprive such person of his ecclesiastical promotions: And it shall be lesull to the Bishop of the diocese, or the Ordinarie, or the sayde Commissioners, to deprive suche person so persisting, or lawfully convicted of such estates affirming, and upon such sentence of deprivation pronounced, he shall be in deede deprived.

And that no person shall hereafter be admitted to any benefice with cure, except he then be of the age of three and twentie yeres at the least, and a Deacon, and shall first have subscribed the sayde articles in presence of the Ordinarie, & publicly reade the same in the parische Church of that benefice, with declaration of his bnfained assent to the same. And that every person after the ende of this session of Parliament to be admitted to a benefice with cure, except that within two monethes after his induction he do publicly reade the sayde articles in the same Church wherof he shall have cure, in the tyme of common prayer there, with declaratiō of his bnfained assent thereto, & be admitted to minister the Sacramentes, within one yere after his induction, yf he be not so admitted before, shall be upon every suche default, ipso facto, immediately deprived. And that no person now permitted by any dispensation or other wyse, shall retayne any benefice with cure, being vnder the age of. xxi. yeres, or not being Deacon at the least, or whiche shall not be admitted as is aforesaide, within one yere next after the making of this acte, or within sixe monethes after he shall accomplish the age of. xxiii. yeres, on payne that such his dispensation shall be mearely voyde.

And that none shall be made minister, or admitted to preache or minister the Sacramentes, being vnder the age of. xxi. yeres, nor vnlesse he first bring to the Bishop of that diocese from men knowen to the Bishop to be of sound religion, a Testimonial both of his honest lyfe, and of his professing the doctrine expessed in the sayde articles: nor vnlesse he be able to aunswere and render to the Ordinarie an accompte of his faith in latine, accordyng to the said articles, or haue speciall gyfte and habilitie to be a preacher: nor shall be admitted to the order of Deacon or ministerie, vnlesse he shall first subscribe to the sayde articles.

And that none hereafter shall be admitted to any benefice with cure, of or aboue the value of. xxx. poundes yerely in the Queenes bookes, vnlesse he shall then be a Bachelour of Diuinitie, or a preacher lawfully allowed by some Bishop within this Realme, or by one of the vniuersities of Cambridge or Oxorde.

And that all admissions to benefices, Institutions, and Indroctions to be made of any person contrarye to the fourme or any provision of this act, and al Collerations, Dispensations, Qualifications,



tions, and licences whatsoever to be made to the contrarie hereof, shalbe mearely voyde in lawe, as if they neuer were.

Provided alway, that no title to conferre or present by lapse, shal accrue vppon any deprivation; ipso facto, but after sixe monethes after notice of such deprivation given by the Ordinarie to the parson.

## An acte for the encrease of

tyllage, and maintenaunce of the Nauie.

### Chapter. xiiij.



OR the better encrease of Tyllage, and for maintenaunce and encrease of the nauie and mariners of this Realme: be it enacted that from and after the feast of the natiuitie of S. John Baptist next comming, it shalbe lawfull to al and euery person and persons, being subiectes of the Queenes Maestie, her heyres & successours, and inhabiting within her highnesse Realmes and dominions, only out of such portes and creeches where are or shalbe resident a customer, or collector of Subsidie, of Tonnage and Poudage, or one of their deputies, and not els where, to loade, carry, or transport any wheate, rye, barley, maiste, pease, or beanes, into any partes beyond the seas, beyng in amitie with this Realme, and not prohibited by any restraint or proclamation, onely to sell as a marchaundize in Shippes, Crayers, or other vesselles bearing crosse sayles, whereof any Englishe borne subiectes, inhabiting within her highnesse Realmes and dominions, then shalbe the onely owners, at all suche tymes as the seuerall prices therof shalbe so reasonable and moderate in the seuerall countiees where any suche transportation shalbe intended, as that no prohibition shalbe made eyther by the Queenes Maestie, her heyres, or successours, by proclamation to be made in the Shire, towne, or in any port townes of the Countie, or els by some order of the Lorde President and counsell in the North, or the Low President and counsell in Wales, within their seuerall iurisdiccions, or of the Iustices of assises at their sessions in other Shires out of the Iurisdiction of the sayde two Presidents and counsellers, or by the more part of the Iustices of the peace of the countie at their quarter sessions, in this maner folowing: that is, the sayde Lorde President and counsell for the Shires within their iurisdiccions, the Iustices of assise at their seuerall sessions in other Shires out of the sayde iurisdiccions belonging to the sayde counsellers, in the

North, and in Wales, partly had upon conference had with the inhabitants of the countie, of the cheapnes and dearth of any the sayde kindes of grayne within the countie within the iurisdiction of the sayde counsellors, or in the other countie within the limites of the sayde Iustices of assise, by their discretion determine whether it shalbe meete at any tyme to permit any grayne to be carryed out of the Realme, by any porte within the sayd severall iurisdictiones or lymittes, and so shal by writinge under their handes & seales, cause & make a determination either for permission or prohibition, & the same cause to be by the Sherriffe of the countie published, and assayed in as many accustomed market towne & portes within the said Shire, as they shal thinke convenient, and in such maner as the Queenes maiesties proclamations are usually published & assayed: which determination of the sayde Presidents and counsellors in their iurisdictiones, and of the Iustices of assise in their lymittes, shall continue in force for the tyme, place, and maner therein expressed: vntill the sayde Presidents and counsellors shall otherwyle order, or vntill the Iustices of assise at their being in their sayde countie, in euery of the sayde countie, shall alter or otherwyle order the same, except the same shalbe otherwyle in the meane tyme altered or countermanded by the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or successours; or by some order of the Iustices of peace in the countie situated out of the iurisdictiones of the sayde two counsellors in their quarter sessions to be holden in the meane tyme, or the greater parte of them, shall fynde the same determination of the Iustices of assise to be hurtfull to the countie by meanes of dearth, or to be a great hinderance to tyllage by meanes of to muche cheapnes, and shal by their writinges under their handes and seales, make any determination to the contrarye, eyther for permission or prohibition of cartage of any kinde of grayne out of the Realme, and the same determination shall cause to be in lyke maner published and assayed, as aboue is sayde: which determination shall also continue in force, except the same shalbe altered by the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, and successours, or vntill the Iustices of assise at their being in their sayde countie, in euery of the sayde countie aboue to them limited, shall alter or otherwyle order the same, who shall and may upon newe conference had, by their discretions from tyme to tyme alter and chaunge the sayd determinations in the whole or in parte, as to their discretions shall seeme meete, and the same shall also cause to be published, as is before prescribed.

Provided neuertheless, that neither any of the said Presidents and Counsellors, nor the said Iustices of assise, nor the said Iustices of peace aboue mentioned, shal publish any their determinations

aboue

aboute mentioned, buttill the same shalbe first by wrytyng notified to the Queenes Maestie, or to her priue Counsell, and by her Maestie or her priue Counsell shalbe lyked and allowed.

Provided also that the Queenes Maestie, her heyres, and successours, shal haue and receaue by the customers and officers of her portes, for the custome or pondage of every quarter of wheate to be transported by force of this statute. xii. d. & of every quarter of any other grayne. viii. d. and of every quarter of wheate that shalbe by any speciall licence hereafter to be graunted, transported out of the Realme, and not by force of this statute. ii. s. and of every quarter of other grayne. xvi. d. notwithstanding any maner of wordes that shalbe conteyned or inserted in any licences to the contrary: which sayde several summes so to be had or taken as custome or pondage, to be in full satisfaction of all maner of custome or pondage for the sayde corne or grayne, by any constitution, order, statute, lawe, or custome, heretofore made, vled, or taken for transporting of anye suche maner of corne or grayne.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that the Queenes Maestie, her heyres, and successours, may at all tymes by her writ of proclamation to be published generally in the whole Realme, or in the counties of the Realme where any port townes are, commaunde that no person shal by vertue of this acte, transport or carie out any maner of grayne to any partes out of her dominions, eyther generally out of any porte in the Realme, or particularly out of any speciall portes, to be in the same praclamation named, and that it shal not be lawfull for any person to carie out any such grayne, contrarie to the tenour of the same proclamation, upon suche paynes as by the lawes of the Realme are and haue ben provided.

## An acte for the bringyng in

of Bowe staues, into this Realme.

Chapter xiiij.



Where as the vse of archerie, not only hath ever ben, but also yet is by Gods speciall gift to the Englyshe nation a singuler defence of this Realme, and an occasion of many noble victories, & both a very wholesome exercise for the health and strength of mens bodies, & a maine teynance of a great number of the Queenes true subiectes and artificers, as Bowyers, fletchers, Stringers, Arrowheadmakers, & other of this realme: and for that among other causes of the decay of archerie, one great

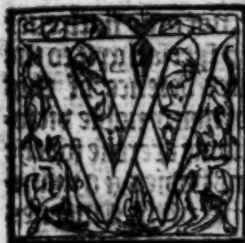


cause is the excessive price of bowe staves, whiche groweth principally by the scarcitie of bowe staves brought into this Realme. For reformation wherof, be it enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that al the statutes made in the. xii. yere of the reigne of King Edward the fourth, concerning brynging in of certayne number of bowe staves, according to the waight or value of other wares to be brought into this Realme, shall from hencefoorth be duely put in execution. And be it enacted and declared by this present statute, that all Marchaunt straungers, blyng to bring wares into this Realme from the East partes, as wel from the. lxxi. hanse towtines, be comprised and meant vnder the name of, and bounde as the marchauntes mentioned and bounde by the sayd statute, to bring in bowe staves, vpon lyke paynes and forsaitures as by the sayde statutes are appoynted. And where the greatest cause of not putting the said statute in execution hath ben, that the forsaitures thereby limited, are by the sayd statute geuen only to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, & successours, without any reward to the person that shal sue for the same: be it enacted that from hencefoorth al the forsaitures appoynted by the sayd statutes, shalbe imployed in fourme folowing, that is to say, & one halfe thereof to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, the other halfe to such person as shall sue for the same in any court of recorde, wherein no attorne, protection, nor wager of lawe for the defendaunt shalbe admitted or allowed. And it may please the Queenes most excellent maiestie, that it be on her highnesse part straightly charged and commaunded, that al the statutes now remayning in force, for repressing of vnlawfull games, and for the mayntenaunce and vse of archerie, shalbe duely put in execution for ever, vnder the paynes in the sayd statutes conteyned.

## An Acte that no Hoy or

Plate shall crosse the seas.

Chapter. xv.



Here at the Parliament holden at Westmister in the first yere of your highnesse raigne, it was amongst other thinges enacted, that no Hoy or Plate, wherof any Englishe subiect or subiectes then was or should be owner or owners, at any tyme after the first day of Januarie next ensuing the session of the same parliament, from any porte, Creek, or place of this Realme of Englande, or any of the dominions of the same, shoulde trauele or crosse the seas into or for any of the portes beyonde the seas,

seas, with any wares, goodes, or marchaundizes, upon payne that the sayde owner, or owners, shoulde forfeite and lose the same Hoop or Plate, with all and every the munition, tackling, and other necessities parteyning therunto, as by the same statute more at large doth & may appeare. And where as by an estatute made in the fifth yere of your highnes raigne, it is amongst other thinges enacted, that from thencefoorth all English Hoopes and Plates might crosse the seas as farre as Cane in Normandie, and East ward as farre as Norway: the sayd estatute, made in the first yere of your hyghnes raigne to the contrarie therof, notwithstanding. And forasmuch as the sayd braunch in the sayd estatute, made in the fifth yere of your raigne, tendeth greatly to the decay of Mariners, and ships, by the maruepious encrease of Hoopes: Be it therefore enacted by the authority aforesayd, that from the feast of S. Michael the archangel next comming, the sayd clause conteyned in the sayd estatute made in the sayde fifth yere of your raigne, for the crossing of the seas by Hoopes and Plates, shalbe vtterly repealed, and made voyde, and of none effect. And that from the sayd feast of S. Michael the archangel next, the sayd estatute made in the first yere of your raigne, prohibiting the crossing of the seas by Hoopes and Plates, be observed and kept: the sayd estatute made in the fifth yere of your Majesties raigne to the contrarie hereof, notwithstanding. This acte to continue vntill the ende of the next Parliament.

## An act for the confirmation

of that traynders of Charles Earle of VVestmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberlande, and others.

Chapter. xvii.



THEIR most humble wise beseechen your most excellent Majestie, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, & al other your loving and obedient subiectes, the commōs of this your most high court of Parliament assembled: That where Charles Earle of Westmerland, late of Branspeth in the Countie of Durham, Thomas Earle of Northumberland, late of Copcliffe in the Countie of Yorke, Anne Countesse of Northumberlande, wyfe to the sayde Earle of Northumberlande, Leonard Baere, late of Hartley, in the Countie of Yorke Esquire, Edward Baere, late of Hoxton, in the sayde Countie of Yorke, Esquire, Sir John Pettill, late of Leversedge, in the Countie of Yorke knyght, John Swinborne, late of Chopwel, in the Countie of Durham Esquire, Thomas Markenfeelde, late of Markenfeelde, in the sayde

sayde Countie of Yorke Esquire, Egremounde Batcliffe, late of the  
 Citie of Yorke Esquire, Christofer Neuil, late of Kirkby Wopside,  
 in the sayde Countie of Yorke Esquire, Richarde Norton, late of  
 Norton Coniers, in the laide Countie of Yorke Esquire, Fraunces  
 Norton, late of Baldersbie, in the sayde Countie of Yorke Esquire,  
 George Norton Gentleman, Sampson Norton Gentleman, Wil-  
 liam Norton Gentleman, Christofer Norton Gentleman, War-  
 maduke Norton Gentleman, Thomas Norton Gentleman, Ro-  
 bart Tempest late of Holmeside, in the sayde Countie of Durham  
 Esquire, Michael Tempest, sonne of the sayde Robart Tempest,  
 William Smith late of Hunstanton, in the sayd Countie of Dur-  
 ham Esquire, Brian Palmes, late of Norton, in the sayd Countie  
 of Durham Esquire, George Stafford Esquire, Thomas Bishop  
 the elder, late of Puchlingth, in the laide Countie of Yorke Gentle-  
 man, Harmaduke Blakestone Gentleman, Cuthbert Neuil Es-  
 quire, Christofer Danby, late of Beiston, in the sayde Countie of  
 Yorke Esquire, John Crollopp, late of Chorley, in the said Coun-  
 tie of Durham Esquire, Anthonie Hebborne, late of Hardwiche, in  
 the sayde Countie of Durham Esquire, Raufe Conyers, late of  
 Layton, in the sayde Countie of Durham Esquire, John Cower,  
 late of Richemond, in the sayd Countie of Yorke Gentleman, Cri-  
 stram fenwiche, late of Brincheborne, in the sayd Countie of Nor-  
 thumberland Gentleman, Anthony welberie, late of Branspeth, in  
 the sayd Countie of Durham Gentleman, John Saltemerthe,  
 late of Rednes, in the sayde Countie of Yorke Gentleman, Henry  
 Johnson, late of Waltonhead, in the sayd Countie of Yorke Esquire,  
 Simon Wigbie, late of Askue, in the sayde Countie of Yorke Es-  
 quire, John Fulthropp, late of Illebecke, in the sayde Countie of  
 Yorke Esquire, Leonard Hedcalle, late of Beereparke, in the laide  
 Countie of Yorke Esquire, Robart Claxton, of Dide parke, in the  
 sayde Countie of Durham Gentleman, Robart Lambert, late of  
 Dinton, in the said Countie of Durham Esquire, Raufe Coniers,  
 late of Cottam, in the said Countie of Durham Gentleman, Cuth-  
 bert Wytham, late of Brytonby, in the sayd Countie of Yorke Gen-  
 tleman, Robart Neighingth, late of Richemond, in the said Coun-  
 tie of Yorke Gentleman, Thomas Jentry Gentleman, Cuthbert  
 fenwiche, late of Southelwelles, in the sayde Countie of Durham  
 Gentleman, Cuthbert Armarer, late of Belforde in the Countie of  
 Northumberland Gentleman, Richarde Dacre, late of Wyke, in  
 the Countie of Cumberlande Gentleman, William Dacre, late  
 of Saint Bees, in the sayd Countie of Cumberlande Gentleman,  
 Robert Collingwood, late of Abberwiche, in the sayde Countie of  
 Northumberland Gentleman, Robart Collingwood, late of Erel,  
 in the sayde Countie of Northumberland Gentleman, John wel-  
 borne,



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Cap. xvi. 0

borne, late of Briantpeth aforesayde, Gentleman, George Horsley, late of Achlington parke, in the sayd Countie of Northumberland Gentleman, Thomas Greene, late of Codcaster, in the sayd Countie of Yorke Peoman, Thomas Tylour, late of Codcaster aforesayde Peoman, John Cowper, late of Ketwike, in the sayde Countie of Yorke Tylour, Raule Swinnow, late of Durham, in the sayde Countie of Durham Gentleman, and James Swinnowe, late of Thomehyll, in the sayde Countie of Durham Gentleman, most falsly and trayterously, by open rebellion in the North partes of this your Realme of Englande, haue committed, perpetrated, & done many detestable & abominable treasons agaynst your hyghnesse, to the great peryl and daunger of your most royal person, and the bitter destruction and overthrowe of the good state & publique peace of this your sayde Realme of England, if God of his infinite goodnesse had not in due tyme opened and reuealed to your hyghnesse their traytorous intentes and purposes. And for whiche sayde treasons, beyng most manifest and apparaunt, the sayd traytors and offendours before named, haue ben lawfully indicted, and some of them beyng fledde, haue ben and are lawfully and by due processe outlawed, and therby iustly attaynted, and some other of them haue ben and are iustly and lawfully convicted & attaynted by tryall of the countrey, accordyng to the lawes of this your Realme, as by the recordes of their seuerall inditementes and attaynders more plainly it doth and may appeare, and for the which seuerall offences, some of the sayde offendours haue suffered paynes of death, accordyng to their demerites.

It may therfore please your highnes, of your most gracious and accustomed goodnesse, and for the entiere loue, sauour, and heartie affection that your Maestie hath alwayes heretofore borne, and yet beareth to the common wealch of this your Realme of Englande, and for the good preservation of your most excellent Maestie, & of the good peace, huius, and rest of all vs your most bounden and obedient subiectes: to graunt and assent at the humble desyre and petition of your louing and obedient subiectes, the Lordes spiritual and temporall, & the commons in this present Parliament assembled, that all and euery the sayde conuictions, outlawies, and attaynders, of all and euery the sayde offendours, may be approved and confirmed by the auctoritie of this present Parliament.

And that it may be further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the sayde Charles Earle of Westmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberland, Anne Countesse of Northumberland, Leonard Dacre, Edward Dacre, Sir John Penill, John Swynborne, Thomas Markenfeild, Christofer Penill, Richard Norton, and  
all

all other the sayd offendours and persons before named, and euery of them, for their sayde abominable and detestable treasons, by them and euery of them moste abominably and trayterously committed, perpetrated, and done against your hyghnes and this your Realme, shalbe by auctorite of this present acte, convicted and attaynted of hygh treason: And that as many of the sayde offendours and persons before named, as be yet in lyfe, and not pardoned, shall and maye at your Maiesties will and pleasure, suffer paynes of death, as in cases of hygh treason: And that the sayde Charles Earle of Westmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberland, and all and euery other of the sayde offendours and persons attaynted before named, as well suche of them as be yet in lyfe, as also suche of them as be put to execution for their sayde treasons, shall lose and forsaite to your hyghnesse, and to your heires and successours, all and euery suche their honours, castelles, manours, messuages, landes, tenementes, rentes, reuertions, remainders, possessions, ryghtes, conditions, interestes, offices, fees, annuities, and all other their hereditamentes, goodes, cattelles, debtes, and other things of what so euer names, natures, or qualites they be, which they the sayde offendours and persons before named, or any of them, had to their or any of their vse or vles; the day of the sayde severall treasons, by them or any of them committed, perpetrated, or dothe, or any tyme thence. And that all and singuler their sayde honours, castels, manours, messuages, landes, tenementes, rentes, reuertions, remainders, possessions, ryghtes, conditions, offices, fees, annuities, & all other hereditamentes, goodes, cattels, debtes, and other the premilles, shalbe deemed, bested, and iudged, to be in the actuall and real possession of your Maiestie, without any office or inquisition thereof hereafter to be taken or founde.

Provided alwayes, that this acte, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not be prejudicial or hurtful unto Henry Earle of Arundell, his heires or assignes, for or concerning the manour of Hamberie Brian, in the Countie of Dorset, or for or concerning anye landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, esteemed, reputed, or taken as part or parcell of the sayde manours, or to the same in any wyle belonging or apperteyning.

Sauyng to Sir Henry Percie Knight, brother of the sayde Thomas Earle of Northumberland, and to the heires males of the body of the sayde Sir Henry Percie lawfully begotten, and to be begotten, all suche honours and dignities, together with all such estates, ryghtes, titles, vles, possessions, interestes, reuertions, remainders, and other hereditamentes whatsoever, as he the sayde Sir Henry Percie, at anye tyme before the sayde treasons committed, had or ought to haue, of, in, or to the premilles, or any part

# Regine Elizabeth.

Cap. xvi.

part thereof, or at any tyme hereafter may haue, only by bertue of any gyst, graunt, or letters patentes, whatsoeuer heretofore made by the late king and Queene, Philip and Marie, sister of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth, as yf this acte had neuer ben had nor made: any thing therein conteyned to the contrarie thereof in any wise, not withstanding.

Sauing also to John lorde Dacre, and to all and euery person and persons, bodies porslike & corporate, and to their heires, and successours, and to the heires, successours, and assignes of euery of them, other then the sayde Charles Earle of Westmerlande, Thomas Earle of Northumberlande, Leonarde Dacre, Edwarde Dacre, Sir John Neuyl, John Swinborne, Thomas Markensfeld, Christofer Neuyl, Richarde Norton, Fraunces Norton, and other the sayde offendours and persons attaynted before named; and their heires, and the heires of euery of them, claymyng any thyng in the sayde honours, castels, manours, messuages, landes, tenementes, and other the premisses, or any part thereof, onely as heire or heires, to or from them, or any of them, and all and euery other person & persons, claymyng or hauing any thyng in the premisses, or any part thereof, to their bles, or to the bles of any of them, or to the bles of any their sayde heires, all such ryght, title, bles, possession, interest, reuersion, remaynder, entree, condition, fees, offices, rents, annuities, leases, commons, action, suite, petition, execution, and all other hereditamentes, and all actions and meanes to recouer or obtayne the same whatsoeuer, which they or any of them had, or ought to haue in the premisses, or any part thereof, at or before the sayde seuerall treasons by the sayde seuerall offendours committed or done, in as large and ample maner to al intentes and purposes, as if this acte had neuer ben had nor made: Any thing herein conteyned to the contrarie thereof, not withstanding.

And yet neuerthelesse, where a great part of the landes, tenementes, goodes, cattelles, and hereditamentes of the sayde offendours before in this acte named, lye and be within the liberties of the Countie Palatine of Durham, and the liberties of the Bishop of Durham: where the same Bishop of Durham doth nowe clayme iura regalia, and by reason thereof, doth challenge to haue all the sayde forsaitures, as in the ryght of his Church, the tryall of which challenge and clayme is now depending in suite by a quo warranto, betweene the Queenes Maiestie, and the sayde Bishop, before her Maiestie, in the court commonly called the Kings bench, and there is not yet discussed, nor determined. And forasmuche as the Queenes Maiestie hath spent and consumed a great masse of treasure, in the repressing of the sayde rebelles, and their vnnaturall rebellion, and thereby hath preserved the sayd Bishop and his



sayde Bishopricke, whiche stood in great ieopardie and peryll of the sayd rebels: be it therfore ordeyned and enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heyres, and successours, shall for this tyme haue, holde, and enioy, agaynst the sayde Bishop and his successours, all the sayd honours, manours, landes, tenementes, goodes, chattels, & hereditamentes of the sayd offendours, within the said Countie Palatine, & libertie of the said Bishop of Durham, for & during al such estates, interestes, titles, & termes, as the sayd offendours, or any of them had in the same the day of their said feteral treasons committed, or any time after: the said challenge, clayme, & pretended title of the said Bishop for this tyme, notwithstanding. And yet notwithstanding, yf here after it shall fall out by iudgement in the sayde Courte, that the sayde Bishop ought to haue the same forcaptures, or any part therof: that then it may please the Queenes Maiestie, to bestowe some part, or so muche of the sayde forcaptures, as her highnesse shall thinke meete & convenient, vpon the sayd Bishop and his successours, or els to the said Bishop to be by him bestowed for the erecting of any schoole, or other godly bles, & that if any of the sayde landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, wherunto the sayde Bishops title shalbe affirmed by iudgement, shall at any tyme hereafter be geuen or graunted by the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successours, to any person or persons, to haue thereof any estate of inheritance, that the same shal and may be holden of the sayde Bishop and his successours, and of the sayde Church of Durham, by the same tenours, customes, and seruices, as they were holden at the tyme of the sayde treasons committed.

Enacted alwaies, and notwithstanding be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that this acte or any thing therein conteyned, shal not in any wise extend to make voyde any graunt, gift, lease, or demurre, made by our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or any of the sayd manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, to any person or persons by letters patentes vnder the great Seale of England, or vnder the Seale of the Count of Exchequer, at any tyme or tymes since the sayd treasons committed, but that the same giftes, grauntis, and leases, and euery of them, shal stande and be of such full force & effect in the lawe to al intents and purposes, & of none other or better force, as if this acte had neuer ben had nor made: Any thing in this acte conteined to the contrary therof, notwithstanding. And be it also further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that this acte or any thing therein conteyned, shal not in any wise extend to take away or make voyde any pardon heretofore made by our sayde Soueraigne Lady the Queene, vnder the great Seale of England, to any of the sayd persons and offendours befoze in this

acte named: but that the sayd persons and every of them, to whom any such pardon is or hath ben graunted, shal & may have and take the advantage & benefite of every such pardon, and all thinges therein conteyned, in as large & ample maner, as they or any of them shoulde, might, or ought to have done, if this act had never ben had nor made: Any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary thereof in any wyse, not withstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this acte, nor any thyng here in conteyned, shal in any wyse extend to take away from Anne Countesse of Cumberland, framuces Lorde Calbotte, Alexander Culpeper Esquire, William Middleton, Thomas Pickering Gentleman, and John Prestman Clarke, or anye of them, anye goodes, chatels, or leases for tearme of yeres, of or in any landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, whiche they or anye of them have, or can, or may lawfully claime to have by force of one dede of gyfte, whiche they suppose to be made by the sayde Edward Wace, before in this acte named, bearing date the xxix. day of October, in the eleventh yere of the raigne of our sayd Soueraigne Ladye the Quene; but that the same supposed dede of gyft and graunt, for and concerning onely the goodes, cattalles, and leases for yeres, by the said dede supposed to be gotten and graunted, shal stande, remaine, and be as good, and of such like strength, force, and effect, and no better, to all intentes and purposes, as the same was before the making of this acte: Any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary thereof in any wyse, not withstanding.

## An acte to licence the Earle

of Leycester to found an Hospitall.

Chapter. xvii.



Erasme as the ryght honourable Robert Earle of Leycester, for the charitable releefe and sustentation of poore and needye people, is minded, and by Gods grace doth intende to erecte, founde, and establishe, one Hospitall or Mesonerie, in the Towne of Warwiche, in the Countie of Warwiche, or els in the Towne of Kenelmouth, within the same Countie of Warwiche:

for the better perfection and doyng whereof, he it enacted, ordeyned, and established, by the Quene our Soueraigne Ladye, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that the said Robert Earle of Leycester, his heires, executors or assignes, at his or their willes and pleasure, shal have full power, strength, licence, and lawfull auctoritie, to erecte, founde, and establishe one Hospitall or

Heasondie we, within the sayde Towne of nearwiche, or els within  
 the said Towne of Benelworth, at his or their choyse and election, for  
 the syndyng, sustentation, and releefe of poore, needye, and impotent  
 people, to haue a continuance for ever. And that the same Hospitall  
 or Heasondie to so founded, shalbe incorporated, and haue a perpetu-  
 al succession for ever, in fact, dede, and name, of suche head, members,  
 and numbers of poore, needye, and impotent people, as shalbe appoynt-  
 ed, assigned, limited, or named by the sayde Earle, his heyres, execu-  
 tours, or assignes, vnder his or their handes and seale. And further,  
 that the same Hospitall or Heasondie we, shalbe named and called by  
 such name, as the sayd Earle, his heyres, executors, or assignes, shall  
 to limit, assigne, and appoynt. And the same Hospitall or Heason-  
 die we being so incorporated and named, shall by the name of the incor-  
 poration thereof, haue full power, authoritie, and lawfull capacitee  
 and habilitie, to purchase, take, holde, receaue, enioy, and haue, to  
 them and to their successors for ever, manours, landes, tenementes,  
 and hereditaments, let, lying, and being within any Countie within  
 this Realme of England, so that the same exceede not the petye value  
 of two hundred poundes, aboue all charges and repayes, and so that  
 the same, or any part or parcel thereof, be not holden of our soueraigne  
 Ladye the Queene, her heyres & successors, immediately by knightes  
 service in chiefe, or els by knight service, and not in chiefe. And fur-  
 ther, that the same Hospital or Heasondie we being so incorporated,  
 founded, and named, shall haue full power and lawfull authoritie by  
 the true name of the incorporation thereof, to sue, and to be sued, im-  
 pledge, and to be impleaded, to answer, and to be answered vnto,  
 in all maner of courtes that now are, or hereafter shalbe within this  
 Realme, as well temporall as spirituall, in all maner of suites whatso-  
 euer they be, or shalbe: and that the same Hospital or Heasondie we,  
 shall haue and enioy for ever, such a common seale or seales, as by the  
 sayde Earle, his heyres, executors, or assignes, shalbe in wytyng vnder  
 his or their hand and seale assigned, named or appoynted, wherby  
 the head of the same incorporation, with the members thereof, shall  
 and may make anye maner of instrument touchyng the same incorpo-  
 ration, and the landes, tenementes, and other thynges thereunto be-  
 longyng, or in anye wyse touchyng or concernyng the same: and fur-  
 ther, shalbe ruled, gouerned, ordered, directed, and visited by suche per-  
 son or persons, as shalbe so nominated, assigned, or appoynted there-  
 vnto, by the said Earle, his heyres, or assignes, according to such rules,  
 statutes, and ordinaunces, as shalbe set forth, made, deuised, and esta-  
 blished by the sayde Earle, or by his heyres or assignes, in wytyng vnder  
 his or their hande and seale: anye lawe, statute, custome, blage, or  
 other thing whatsoever to the contrary in any wyse, notwithstanding.  
 Sauyng alwayes to all and euery person and persons, bodyes poli-  
 tike



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Cap. xvii.

the and corporate, their heyres and successours, and the heyres and successours of euery of them, all such right, title, clayme, possession, interest, rentes, annuities, seruices, commens, leasses, conditions, offices, fees, actions, interestes, demaundes, profites, and commodities, which they or any of them shall haue, or of ryght ought to haue, of, in, or to anye manours, landes, tenementes, rentes, or hereditamentes, hereafter to be geuen, limited, or assured, vnto the sayde Hospitall or Hospitalliers, in fee, in fourme aforesayde, (other then to the said Earle and his heyres, and other then anye other person or persons, and their heyres, that shalbe the geuers or graunters of the sayde manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, rentes, and seruices, and other profites, in fourme aforesayde) in as ample, large, and in the same maner and fourme, as they or anye of them shall haue and enioye, or of ryght ought to haue and enioye the same, as yf this statute had neuer ben had or made.

## An acte for the bringing of

the Riuer of Lee, to the North side of the  
Citie of London.

Chapter. xviii.



**L**As much as it is perceaued by many graue and wyse men, as well of the Citie of London, as of the Countrey, that it were very commodious and profitable, both for the Citie and the Countrey, that the Riuer of Lee, otherwyse called Ware Ryuer, myght be brought within the land, to the north part of the sayde Citie of London, the same to be cut out of the sayde Riuer, in the most aptest and meetest place of the sayde Ryuer of Lee, to haue from thence the leadyng and passage of the sayde water, through such a conuenient and meete cut, as maye serue for the nauigation of Barges and other vessels, for the carpage and conueying as well of all marchaundizes, corne, and victuals, as other necessaries from the towne of Ware, and all other places neare the sayde Riuer, vnto the sayde Citie of London, and from the sayde Citie, to the sayde places, and the Towne of Ware, and also for Tiltebotes and Whirryes, for conueying of the Queenes subiectes to and fro, to their great ease and commoditie. In consyderation of the premisles, and of diuers sundrye commodious, profitable, and beneficiall causes, which are lyke to ensue to the bodye of this common wealth, & so incidentlye to manye particuler persons: Be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by thauthoritie of the same,

If it      that

that it shalbe lawfull to the Lorde Maior, Comminaltie, and Citizens of the Citie of London, & their successours, at any tyme or tymes hereafter, to beginne and continue the laying out of such convenient limites of grounde, for the making of the trenche for the saide Riuer, at such breadth, as to them and their deputies and workemen shalbe seeme convenient and meete for the same, and in that place that they shall finde to be most apte and meete for that purpose, to haue, take, and vse for the purpose abouesayde, suche and so muche grounde, during, and by all the length as the sayde new Channel, cutte, or Riuer shall passe, as shalbe requisite for the conueying of the said water, and also fiftie or threescore foote in breadth on each side of the saide Riuer, by all the length of the same: so alwaye that they do not in anye one place, take in breadth both in Channell and in grounde on both the sides of the water. Above the breadth of eyght score foote in all, whiche convenient breadth of grounde on both sides, is thought needefull to be had: for that grounde and soyle of necessitie muste be occuppyed on both sides of the sayde Riuer, as well for the laying of the earth that shalbe cast out of the sayde trench, to serue in the lower groundes, and especially neare the sayde Riuer, to make substantiall bankes for the preservation and keeping of the countrey from inundations when the fluddes shall aryse, as also for way to passe with Cronkes and Cartes, whiche must carrye away the grauell and other earth, in very greate quantitie from the hilles wheras the cutte must be very deepe, to such places as shalbe convenient, to helpe to make by the sayde bankes, and otherwyle to bestowe the same: and also for that when it shall please God that the same shalbe brought to passe and full effecte, that the whole grounde on both sides of the sayde Riuer, may lye in one leuell from the sayde Citie of London, to that place where the sayde Riuer or trenche shall haue his beginnyng out of the mayne Riuer of Lee, and to the ende also, that in all places within that limit and distance, al people may with great ease and commoditie go in and out of their Willebotes, and other vessels whatsoeuer without perill, and so walke by foote, as long as it shall please them, and also that the Bargemen may bypon the same grounde without offendyng anye other, draw their vessels from place to place alongest the same, as of like they shalbe dryuen to do agaynst the streame, beyng loden.

And be it enacted, that the sayde Maior, Comminaltie, and Citizens, and their successours for ever, shall haue the said grounde alongst all the sayde whole length, for suche composition as they shall make with the lordes, owners, and occuppers of the soyle and grounde.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted, that if in the newe cut, there happen any breaches, inundations, or hurtes, the Maior & Citizens of London, shal stoppe the breaches at their owne charges, and so maynteyne them from tyme to tyme,

And

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. xviii.

And be it also enacted, that the sayde Lorde Maior, Comminaltie, and Citezens, shall haue the whole iurisdiction, conseruice, rule, and gouernment, as well of the sayde newe cut Riuer, and ground of each side, as also the royaltie of the fishe and fishing of the same, and profits of the sayde ground, soyle, and water, to them and their successors for euer: and also shall haue auctoritie to punishe as well all suche transgressours as shall offende in the breaking of suche good orders as shalbe hereafter made, for suche of the Queenes Maiesties subiectes as shall haue occasion to trauaile and passe by the same new cut Riuer, as also euery other person and persons whiche shall breake suche good & holesome rules and orders as shalbe provided and ordeyned for the preservation, keeping, and mainteyning of the sayd Riuer, and euery part thereof.

And further be it enacted, that the Sherriffes and Justices of the peace, and suche other as it shall please the lord Chauncelour, or lord Keeper of the great Seale to put in commission for the same, as well of Middlesex, Essex, as of Harforde Shyre, or the more of them, by their discretions, shall at the costes and charges of the countrey, after that the sayde new cut shalbe made and finished, cause the same from suche place whereas the sayde newe cut shall beginne, vnto the Towne of Ware, alongest the said Riuer, to be sufficiently clenfed of al the shelves and shallowes, and to bying the same to a conuenient deapth in all places, for the passages of Barges, Tiltbotes, and other vessels, in as good and conuenient deapth all the way of the same, as shalbe made and continued in the aforesayde newe Riuer by the Maior, Comminaltie, and Citezens of the sayde Citie of London, and so to continue the same from time to time, bypon the paynes therfore to be limited, and leuyed by the discretions of the sayde Commissioners, or the more parte of them. And also that all other buydynges, and obstacles, standing in or bypon the sayde Riuer, whiche maye be founde impeachements or lettes to this good worke, may be remoued and taken away, to the ende that this maye be a good and perfite worke, and by the grace of God to such good effect & commoditie, as is hoped & looked for.

Provided alway and be it enacted, that this acte shall not extende to take away any buydyng, locke, or obstacle, which by the said Commissioners, or the more part of them, shalbe thought not to hinder the passage of Boates or vessels by and through the sayde Riuer.

And be it further enacted, that the Maior, Comminaltie, and Citezens of London, shall make and maynteyne at their costes and charges, suche sufficient hedges and fences, as shalbe requisite betweene the groundes so by them to be taken to the use abovesayde, and the groundes of other owners, and also conuenient bridges and wayes, for the passage of the Queenes subiectes and theyr carriages.

¶ In

¶ Provided



Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Lorde Chauncellour, or Lorde Keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, shall and maye by his discretion, and at the request of the sayde Lorde Maior, Comminaltie, and Citezens for the tyme beyng, appoynt and auctorize by Commission, vnder the great Seale of England, xvi. Commissioners, wherof foure to be of the sayde Citie of London, and the other twelue to be of the Counties adioyning to the sayde Riuer of Lee: vidz. foure of euery of the Shires, of Essex, Middlesex, and Hertforde shire, and euery of the sayde twelue, hauyng landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of the cleare yerelye value of fourtie markes in the same shires, or some of them, and not being Citezens of London, vsyng the trade of marchandise: whiche. xvi. Commissioners, or the more number of them, shall haue full power and lawfull auctoritie, to treat, agree, and compounde with such numbers of the freeholders & inhabitauntes of the sayde Counties, as to their discretions shall seeme meete and conuenient, for the scowring, cleansing, repayring, and heping of the sayd Riuer of Lee, from such place whereas the laide newe Riuer or cut shall haue the beginning, vnto the said towne of Ware, in such sort as that the same may be nauigable for Botes, Barges, and other vessels.

And further be it enacted, that vntil, or before such order or meanes be deuised and agreed vpon by the sayd Commissioners, and the sayde commission retourned into the high Court of Chauncerie, it shall not be lawfull to the sayde Lorde Maior, Citezens, and Comminaltie, to put the sayde diggyng, trenchyng, or newe cuttyng of the sayde Riuer in execution, nor to cut or take in any grounde by force of this statute: Any thyng in this acte to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that the Maiors, Citezens, and Comminaltie of London, shall not by vertue of this acte, take anye mans grounde, vntyll they haue compounded with the owners of the same ground: and shall within tenne yeres next after the end of the session of this Parliament, cut and finish the same.

Provided alway, and be it enacted, that all the Queenes subiectes, their boates and vessels, shall haue free passage through the sayde Riuer, as well the newe cut, as the olde Riuer, without interruption or molestation, by reason of, or for his or their passage, as in other common Riuers and waters they lawfully may do.

Provided alway, that this lawe shall not extende to make the sayde Riuer to be cleaned, other wyse then any persons be or shalbe compellable by the lawe, or by the statute of Sewers, to cleanse the same.

Provided also, and be it enacted, that if any person shall refuse to be reasonably compounded with, for grounde to be taken in for the sayde newe cut and branches: then the sayd sixteene Commissioners, or the more part of them, shall appoynt and determyne the composition and bargayne

bargayne betweene both the parties, and the satisfaction for suche grounde, & all wayes, bridges, & other things to the same pertaining.

Provided alwaye, and be it further enacted, that if the sayd newe cut, shalbe the meane and occasion that anye milles beneath or aboue the beginning of the sayde newe cut, shalbe by vertue of this acte destroyed, or the profite therof decayed by want of water: then the sayd Lord Maior, Commynaltie, and Citezens of London, shall peeke and pay to the owners of suche milles so decayed, and to suche persons as shall haue any detriment or losse by suche decaye, suche reasonable recompence in money or yerely rent, or otherwyle, as the sayde sixteene Commissioners, or other sixteene Commissioners in like sort to be chosen and aucthorised, or anye .xii. of them, shall determine and appoynte. And that suche owners, their heyres, and assignes, shall haue such reasonable remedye by action of debt, or distresse, or otherwyle to recouer, haue, and obtayne the sayde recompence, as the lord Chauncellour, or Lord Keeper of the greate Seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, together with the sayde sixteene Commissioners, or with anye .xii. of them, shall appoynt: any thyng in this acte to the contrarye notwithstanding.

## An acte for the continuaunce

of making of Cappes.  
Chapter. xix.



In most humble wise shewen vnto the Queenes Maiestie, the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliamente assembled, the felowshippe and company of Cappers, of this noble Realme of Englande, that whereas they and others occuppyng the trade and science of capping, haue in tymes past vntil now of late, with the only trauell and industrie of their sayde trade and science of capping, not onely maynteyned them selues, their wyues, chyl dren, and familie, in good, reasonable and conuenient estate and degree, according to their vocation and calling: but haue also set on worke a greate number and multitude of other poore persons the Queenes Maiesties subiectes, both men, women, and chyl dren, and also the hault, decrepite, and lame, vsing them in sundry exercises belongyng to the occupation and art of Cappers, as carders, spinners, knitters, parters of wooll, sorters, thickers, dressers, walkers, driers, battelers, hearers, pressers, edgers, liners, band-makers, & other exercises, who haue in like maner therby maintained and releued them selues and their families, and by reason of their labour

hour and exercise therein, haue eschewed and auoyded not only the great annoyauce of the Townes they dwelled in, who for lacke of exercise must haue ben enforced to begge, but also hath kept them from raungyng and gaddying throughe the Realme, in practising and exercising sundrye kyndes of lewdenes, as to manye of them doth in these dayes, as it is euident, the more is the pittie.

And also by the meane of this good exercise and occupation, a great number of personable men, haue at all tymes ben redye and well able when they shoulde or haue ben called to serue your hyghnesse moste noble progenitours, and also your Maestie in tyme of warres, or els where, vntyll nowe of late dayes, that moste and in maner all men haue forborne and lestte the blyng and wearyng of cappes, to the greate impouerishing and vtter vndoyng of all the aforesayde compaigne and felowshippe of Cappers, and to the greate decaye, ruyne, and desolation, of diuers aunciente Cities, and Boroughes, within this Realme of Englande, whiche haue ben the nourishers and byngers bp in that facultie of greate numbers of people, as London whiche by good report maynteyned eyght thousande persons exercised in this facultie: also Excester, Bristowe, Donmouth, Hereforde, Rolfe, Bridgenorth, Bewdely, Glocester, Worcester, Chester, Nantwiche, Newcastle, Wilcester, Stafforde, Lichfelde, Coventree, Porke, Beuerley, Richemonde, Derby, Leycester, Northampton, Shrewesburie, Wellington, Southampton, Canterburie, and diuers others, aswell bordering and adioynnyng vppon the coastes of the seas as in other places.

In consyderation whereof, and forasmuche as the sayde auncient and laudable science and trade of capping hath ben of long tyme permitted and allowed in this moste noble Realme, as a thyng verie commodious and profitable, aswell for the maynteynaunce and lyuyng of a greate number of persons within the same, as also for the byholding and replenshyng and fortifying of the sayde auncient Cities, and Boroughes, and specialllye for the trading and exercising of the poorest sorte of people in honest labour and vertuous exercise, and therefore profitable to the common wealth: and for that also the wearyng of the same cappes are verie decent and comelye for all estates and degrees, and especialllye for all persons inhabiting within the Cities, Boroughes, Townes, Villages, or Hamlettes, within this Realme.

For reformation whereof, it may please the Queenes hyghnesse, and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliamente assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that it maye be enacted and established, that all and euerye person and persons aboue the age of sixe yerres, (excepte maydens, Ladyes, and Gentlewomen) inhabityng, commoratyng, and abydnyng



dyng within any of the Cities, Borowghes, Townes, Villages, or Hamlettes, of this Realme of Englande: and except also all noble personages, and euery lord, knyght, and gentleman, of the possessions of twentie markes land by the yere, and their heyres: and except also all such as haue borne office of worship in anye Citie, Borowgh, Towne, Hamlet, or Shyre: and also all suche as haue borne the office of wardens of the worshipfull compaynes of the Citie of London, shall vse and weare bypon the Sabbath and Holpe day, vnlesse in the tyme of theyr trauell out of the sayd Cities, Borowghes, Townes, Villages, or Hamlettes, bypon their heade one cappe of wooll knitte, thicked, and dresed in Englande, made within this Realme of Englande, and onely dresed and fynished by some of the trade or Science of Cappers, bypon payne of forseyture for euerye day not so wearyng, the summe of .iii. s. .iiii. d. of lawfull money of Englande.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that Iustices of Assise in their circuites, Iustices of peace in their Sessions, Shyrriffes in their turnes, Stewardestes in their Leetes and lawdayes, Maiors, Shyrriffes, & Bayliffes, of Cities, Borowghes, and Townes corporate, in their Courtes, shal and maye enquire, heare, and determine, from time to time, al and euery the sayd offences committed and doone within the limites of their seuerall iurisdiccions and auctorities: and where any such forseytures shall happen to be found within the precincte of any Citie, Borowgh, Towne corporate, Leete, or Lawday, then the Maiors, Shyrriffes, and Bayliffes, of the sayde Cities, Borowghes, and Townes, and owners of the sayd Leete or Lawday, shall haue and enioye the one moytie of the sayde forseytures, and the other moytie to be distributed at the discretion of the rulers and cheefe gouernours of euery such Citie, Borowgh, Towne, or Hamlet, where the trespass shalbe tried and found, among the pooze inhabiting within the same.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, for the better execution of this statute, that the Parentes, Gardians, Gouernours, and Maisters, shall lose and forseyte the penaltie aforesayde, for euery suche childe, seruauent, or warde, as shalbe aboue the age of sixe yeres, and vnder the age of .xxi. yeres, and remaynyng, dwelling, and abiding with any such person whiche shall offende or do contrary to this acte, or any thyng therein conteyned.

An

## An acte touchyng Leasses of

benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall lyuynge with cure.

Chapter.xx.



That the lyuynge appoynted for Ecclesiasticall Ministers may not by corrupt and indirect dealinges be transferred to other bles: Be it enacted by thauthozitie of this present parliament, that no leasse after the fifteenth day of May nexte following the beginnyng of this parliament, to be made of any benefice or Ecclesiastical promotion with cure, or any part thereof, and not being impropried, shall endure any longer then while the Leassour shall be ordinarily resident, & seruing the cure of such benefice without absence aboue foure score dayes in anye one yere, but that everye suche leasse so soone as it, or any part thereof, shall come to any possession or vse aboue forbidden, or immediatly bypon such absence, shall cease and be voyde, and the Incumbent so offending, shall for the same lose one yeres profite of his laide benefice, to be distributed by the Ordinarie among the poore of the parishe. And that all charginges of such benefices with cure, hereafter with any pention or with any profite out of the same to be reelected or taken, hereafter to be made, other then rentes to be reserved bypon leasses hereafter to be made, accordyng to the meanyng of this acte, shall be vtterly voyde.

Provided that every person by the lawes of this Realme allowed to haue two benefices, may demise the one of them, bypon which he shall not then be mosse ordinarily resident, to his Curate onlye that shall there serue the cure for hym: but suche leasse shall endure no longer then duryng such Curates residence, without absence aboue fourtie dayes in anye one yere. This acte to continue to the ende of the nexte Parliament.

## An acte that Purueiours may

take grayne, corne, or victuals, within fye myles of Cambridge and Oxford, in certayne cases,

Chapter.xxj.



Here as in the second and thirde yeres of the late king Philip and Queene Marie, it was with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Tempozall, and the Commons in that present parliament assembled, enacted, ordeyned, and established, that from thencefoorth no maner of Purueiour, Taker, Badger, Loader, or other

other minister, myght or shoulde take or bargayne for anye kynde of victuall or grayne, in anye of the markettes of the Townes of Cambridge, and the Citie of Oxforde, nor shoulde take or bargayne for any victuall within the compasse of fyve myles thereunto adioynng, without the consent, agreement, or good wyll of the owner or owners, neyther shoulde attempt to carry, take away, or bargayne for anye maner of grayne or other victual, bought or provided within the sayde space of fyve myles, by anye common minister of any Colledge, Hostell, or Haulle, to be spent within anye of the sayde Colledges, Hostelles, or Haulles, vppon payne of forfaiture of the quadruple value of anye suche maner grayne or victuall, so taken or bargayned for in anye of the sayde markettes, or within the sayde space of fyve myles, agaynste the wyll of the owners as is abovesayde, or attempted to be taken or carped away, or bargayned for, beyng provided as is abovesayde, for to be spent within anye of the sayde Colledges, Hostelles, or Haulles, and further shoulde suffer imprisonmente for the space of thre monethes, without bayle or maynprise, and that the Chauncellour or Vpcechauncellour, or his Commissarie for the tyme beyng, in eyther of the sayde Universities, with two Justices of peace of the Countie wherein the sayde Universities be set, shall haue full power by auctoritie of the sayde acte, to enquire by the othes of twelue men, of and vppon the defaultes and offences committed contrarie to the tenour thereof, and to see due punishmente and reformation thereof in fourme aforesayde, from tyme to tyme: the one halfe of whiche foresayde forfaitures to be to the common Treasourers of eyther of the sayde Universities, respectiue to the faulte committed agaynst the sayde priuiledge, the other halfe to the partie that wyll sue for the same by action of debte, byll, playnte, or otherwyle, in any Courte of recorde, or before the foresayde Chauncellour, his Vpcechauncellour, or Commissarie, or theist deputies for the tyme beyng, and two Justices of peace, as is before expresse, as by the sayde acte moze at large appeareth. Sithens the making of whiche acte, dyuers of the towneshippes inhabitauntes and resiauntes within the limites and precincte aforesayde, haue conuerted the benefite of the sayde acte to their priuate vse and commoditie, without anye profite or commoditie to the poore schollers of eyther of the sayde Universities, contrarie to the true intent and meaning of the sayde acte, whereby the Quærens Maestie is not onely not serued of prouision of corne, grayne, and other victuall, to be taken for her Maesties prouision, but also the sayde Universities are defrauded of the benefite and commodities to them intended, and graunted, as is aforesayde. For remedie whereof, be it enacted and ordeyned by the auctoritie of this present



sent Parliamente, that from hencefoorth no maner of Puruepours, Taker, Badger, Loader, Poultier, or other minister for the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres or successours, nor anye other common Poultier, shall, or maye take or bargayne for any kynde of victuall or grayne in anye of the sayde markettes or towne of Cambridge and the Citie of Oxforde, or eyther of them, nor shall take or bargayne for any victuall or grayne within the compasse of the aforesayde fyue myles therunto adioynning, without the consent, agreement, good will, and licence of eyther of the sayde Chauncellours, Vicechauncellours, for the tyme being, in wytyng had and obtayned, vnder the seale or seales of the office of the sayde Chauncellour or Vicechauncellour of eyther of the sayde vniuersities, and in no other fourme then in the sayde licence in wytyng shalbe conteyned and expessed, so as the same geue not to anye of the foresayde Puruepours, Takers, Badgers, Loaders, Poultiers, or others, anye further auctoritie and power, then they haue or maye lawfullye vse in other partes of the same Countrie, being without the sayde limites of fyue myles, neyther shall attempte to carpe, take away, or bargayne for anye maner of grayne, and other victuall bought and provided within the sayde space of fyue myles, by anye common minister of anye Colledge, Hostel, or Haule, to be spent within any of the sayde Colledges, Hostelles, or Haules, without lyke lycence and assent, and in no other fourme then is nexte aforesayde mentioned, bypon lyke paynes, forfaitures, and imprisonmentes, and to lyke vles as are limited and ordeyned by the sayde former statute. And that the sayd Chauncellours or Vicechauncellours for the tyme being of eyther of the sayde vniuersities, with two Iustices of peace of the sayde vniuersities, Citie, Towne, or Countie, wherein the sayde vniuersities be set, shall haue lyke power and auctoritie by this acte, to enquire bypon the defaultes and offences contrarie to the tenour hereof, and to see due punishment and reformation thereof in fourme aforesayde, as was to them limited and appoynted by the sayde former acte.

And be it further by the auctoritie aforesayde enacted and ordeyned, that if anye person or persons within the sayde precinct of fyue myles, shall refuse reasonable to serue the necessarie provision of the sayde vniuersities, accordyng to the true meanyng of this present acte, that then it shalbe lawfull to anye of the Queenes Maiesties Takers or Puruepours, to provide anye come or victuall of anye suche person or persons within anye parte of the precinct aforesayde, for the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, as shalbe declared and notified to the sayde Puruepours, or Takers, to be persons not worthy of the sayde prouidence, for not reasonable seruing the necessities of the sayde vniuersities, by the Chauncellour or Vicechauncellour,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Cap.xxj.

celour for the tyme beynge of eyther of the sayde vniuersities, with the assent and consent of two Iustices of peace, resiaunt within either of the sayde vniuersities, Citie, Towne, or Countie, vnder the handes and seales of the sayde Chauncelour or vicechauncelour, and the sayde two Iustices of peace, as the sayd Purueyors or takers lawfully may in any other place, without the sayd precinct of fyue myles, and not other wyle: The sayd former acte, or any thing therein conteyned, or any other clause, article, sentence, or matter, whatsoeuer to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Provided that this act shall not be put in execution at any time or times whensoever the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, or successors, shall come to any of both the saide vniuersities, or within seven myles of eyther of them, but shall be in suspence during that tyme only, and no longer.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesaide, that this acte or any thing therein conteyned, shall not in any wyle be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the Maior, Bayliffes, & Comminaltie of the citie of Oxford, nor the Maior or Comminaltie of the towne of Cambridge, or to their successors, for and concerning any of their liberties or priuileges: but that they, and euery of them, and their successors, respectiue may haue and vse the same, in such maner and fourme, as they or any of them myght or ought to haue done before the making of this acte: any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this act shall continue vnto the last day of the next Parliament.

## An acte for continuance

of the seuerances of the Shiriffes in sundrie counties.

Chapter.xxij.



Here in the Parliament by prorogation holden at Westminster the last day of September, in the viii. yere of the raigne of our most gracious soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, and there continued to the ende and dissolution of the same: it was ordeyned & enacted amongst other thinges; that where the Counties and Shires of Surrey and Sussex, Essex and Hertford, Somerset & Dorset, Warwicke and Leycester, Nottingham and Derby, Oxon & Barkes, of long time haue had but one Shiriffe to serue for two of the sayde Counties, that is to say, one for Surrey and Sussex, and one other for Hertforde and Essex, and one other for Somerset and Dorset, and one other for Warwicke and Leycester, & one other for Nottingham & Derby,

¶

and

and one other for Oxon and Barkes, that from and after the first day of Nouember, which was in the yere of our Lorde God. 1567. the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, Kynges and Queenes of this Realme, shoulde and myght from and after the sayde first day of Nouember, in the sayde yere of our Lorde God. 1567. perely choose and make for euery the sayd Countie before named, one sufficient and able person to be Shiriffie in euery of the sayde seuerall Counties, in such lyke maner & fourme, as is and hath ben vsed to be chosen, made, and done for any other Countie or Shire within this Realme: any lawe, custome, or vslage heretofore had or vsed to the contrarie thereof, notwithstanding: with diuers other articles, clauses, braunches, and prouisoos therein conteyned, as by the sayde acte moze at large doth and may appeare: the same acte to continue and endure to the ende of thre whole yeres, to be accompted from the feast of al Saintes in the sayde yere of our Lorde God. 1567. and from thence to the ende of the next Parliament then next folowyng the ende of the sayde thre yeres.

And forasmuche as the charges and burthen of Shiriffes are partly eased thereby, and also an occasion of the better execution of iustice ministred, by reason that the Gentlemen appoynted to be Shiriffes, do best knowe, and are best acquaynted with those Counties and Shyres wherein they inhabite and are commorant (as by the experience thereof hath ben well scene :) Be it therfore enacted by the Queenes moste excellent Maiestie, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that the sayde acte made in the sayd eight yere of her Maiesties raigne, for, touching, and concernyng the choyse, election, and makyng of Shiriffie and Shiriffes in the sayde seuerall Counties of Surrey, Suffex, Essex, Hertforde, Somerset, Dorset, Warwicke, Leycester, Nottingham, Derby, Oxon, and Barkes, and euery of them, and that all and euery article, clause, sentence, braunche, and prouiso therein conteyned, shall from hencefoorth for all and euery the sayde Shires and Counties, and euery of them, except the sayde Shires of Surrey and Suffex, stande, remayne, and continue in full force, strength, vertue, and effect, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, to be holden and kept for ever: Any acte, statute, lawe, custome, or vslage, to the contrarie therof in any wise, notwithstanding.



## An acte for pauyng of a

strete without Algate.

Chapter.xxiiij.



**W**HERE as one way betweene two postes next Algate, sometime called the Barres next Algate, in the parische of S. Butolphe in the suburbes of the cite of London, & a corner house in the sayd parish nowe in the occupation of Thomas Sparrowe, and one way extendyng and leadyng from a place called the olde Cage in the sayde parische of S. Butolph, to the North end of a lane called Nightingale lane, in the parish of S. Marie Matfelon at White Chappel, and one other way betweene the sayde place called the olde Cage, and one Mill, called the Crasse Mill in the sayde parische of Saint Marie. by reason as well of diuers the Queenes Maiesties cariages passyng by and through the sayde wayes from her highnes storehouses of the Monozies, Marie Graces, and Ratliffe, to the Towre of London, and other cariages, as also the great passage, course, & recourse of diuers her subiects on horsebacke & on foote, are become so myerie & fowle in the winter tyme, as hard it is to haue any passages for the same through the sayde wayes. for reformation and amendment wherof, be it enacted, ordeyned, and established, by the Queenes Maiestie, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that all and euery person and persons, bodyes politike and corporate, their heires, and successours, that now be, or at any tyme hereafter shalbe sealed of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, in any wyse next adioynyng to the sayde hygh wayes, or any of the, be it on the one side, or on the other side, or sides of them, or any of them, of any estate of fee simple, fee tayle, or for tearme of lyfe, or liues, shall before the feast of S. Michael the Archangel, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. M. D. Lxxii. sufficiently paue, or cause to be paued with stones, the sayde wayes, and euery of them, along by his and their manours, landes, & tenementes, adioynyng to the sayde wayes, and euery of them, vnto the middell of the same wayes: and shall at all tymes after the sayde feast of S. Michael the Archangel, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God M. D. Lxxii. sufficiently maynteyne the pauementes of the sayde hygh wayes, agaynst euery of their sayd landes and tenementes, in suche lyke maner and fourme as is aboue declared, bypon payne to forfayte vnto the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, for euery yarde square of the sayde pauementes not sufficiently pa-

ued, repayed, amended, or mainteyned. iiii. s. iiii. d. the one halfe therof to be to the Queenes Maestie, her heyres, and successours, and the other halfe to hym or them that wyll sue for the same.

And because the waters falling to and vppon the sayde wayes, betweene the sayde two postes next Algate, & the sayd corner house now in the occupation of the said Thomas Sparrowe, hath, and doth commonly ouerflowe into the dicke of the Towre of London, when great aboundaunce of water falleth in the same way, wherof the sayde Towre dyche is the rather to be in short tyme filled by: It is therfore ordeyned, enacted, and established, by the auctoritie aforesayd, that the sayd waters on both sides of the sayd high way, shall haue the fall and course only from the sayd way downe to the sayd corner house, & from thence into the dicke lying on the North side of Hogge lane, and so to the common Sewer at the East ende of the sayd Hogge lane. And that al and every person and persons, bodies politike and corporate, their heyres, successours, & assignes, that haue, or hereafter shall haue any landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, in fee simple, feefayle, or for tearme of life, or liues, adjoining to the said dicke on the North side of Hogge lane, either on the one side, or on the other, shall sufficiently before the sayd feast of Saint Michael, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. 1572, shewe and cleanse, and so kepe shewed & cleansed the saide dyche, along the sayde landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, to the middest of the sayde dicke, vpon payne that euery person & persons, bodies politike and corporate, their heyres, and successours, and assignes, which shal suffer the same, or any part thereof to be vnshowered and vncleaned, after the sayde feast day of S. Michael, shal forfeite and loofe to our said Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maestie, her heyres, and successours, the summe of. iiii. s. iiii. d. for euery pole or rod in length, conteyning. xvi. foote & a halfe, for euery moneth that the same shalbe vnshowered & vncleaned after the same feast.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Iustices of peace within the Citie of London, & in the sayde Countie of Middlesex, which for the tyme shalbe, at all tymes hereafter at the generall sessions of peace to be kept and holden in the sayde Countie of Middlesex, shall haue auctoritie to enquire of all and euery the sayde defaultes to be done within the power and limites of their commission: and further to set and assesse for such defaultes, vpon all and euery the person and persons, and bodies politike and corporate aforesayd, all such further penalties, and summes of money, for the not making, keeping, and mainteyning of the sayd dicke and water course, and euery or any of them, as to their discretions shalbe thought meete, & that all such penalties & summes of money as shalbe so assessed & taxed, shalbe forfeited and lost to our said Soueraigne Lady, her heyres, and successours.

An

## An acte for pauyng of the

towne of Ipswiche.

Chapter. xxiiij.



OR that it is very conuenient and necessary for the towne of Ipswiche, in the Countie of Suffolke, that the pauementes of the stretes there be repaired and newe made, accordyng to the necessitie thereof, the inhabitauntes of the sayde towne humbly pray, that it may be enacted by our soueraigne Lady the Queene, the Lordes spirituall and tempozal, and commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that all and singuler persons, their heyes, and successours, now being, or which hereafter shal be immediat owners, landlordes, or terretenauntes of any houses, landes, or tenements within the sayde towne, or the suburbes of the same, of any estate or estates, in fee simple, fee tayle, for lyfe, or yeres, shall from tyme to tyme, and at all tymes from and after the last day of this present Session of Parliament, at the assignement or appoyntment of the Bayliffes of the sayde towne for the tyme being, aswell pauer or cause to be pauered with good pauing stones, along from & agaynst his or their houses, landes, & tenementes adioynnyng to the streete, so muche of the sayde streete in length, as his or their sayde houses, landes, or tenements so adioynnyng extendeth vnto, and in breadth during all the sayde length to the chanell, or to suche place as the chanell there, shalbe by the sayde Bayliffes for the tyme beyng appoynted to, vpon payne to lose or forfayte for euery yarde square, not sufficiently pauered in fourme aforesayde, within two monethes after warnyng thereof geuen to the Bayliffes for the tyme being, the same beyng presented befoze the Bayliffes of the sayde towne for the tyme being, by the twelue headboroughes of the same towne xii. d. of lawfull money of Englande: and that the sayde owners, landlordes, or terretenauntes, and all and euery person and persons, hauyng, or whiche hereafter shall haue any house, houses, landes, or tenementes, in fee simple, fee tayle, or for tearme of lyfe, or yeres, adioynnyng to any of the stretes within the sayd towne or suburbes, their heires and successours shall from the sayde last day of this present session, sufficiently from tyme to tyme, maynteyne and repayze as often as it shalbe needefull, the pauement of the sayde streete and stretes so adioynnyng, with lyke stone, agaynst all and euery their landes, and tenementes, in suche and lyke maner as aboue is declared, vpon payne of forfayture for euery yarde square



square of the same not sufficientl<sup>y</sup>e repayed and amended, and presented in maner and fourme aforesayde. viii.d. of lyke money. And where any nede shalbe of pauement of any of the sayd stretes adioyning to any Churches o<sup>r</sup> Churchyardes, within the sayd towne o<sup>r</sup> suburbes of the same: be it also enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that the same streete shalbe paued & repayed with stone from tyme to tyme, at the charges of the parishioners of euery such Church and Churchyarde, the charges thereof to be indifferently rated by the twelue headboroughes aforesayde, o<sup>r</sup> the moze part of them, and the same to be leuied in suche maner as the forsa<sup>y</sup>tures by this acte are to be leuied. And that all the said forsa<sup>y</sup>tures aboue mentioned, shal be to the bles of the Bayliffes, Burgeses, and communalities of the sayde towne of Ipswicke, and their successours, to and fo<sup>r</sup> the amendment of the hauen there, at and by the discretion of the sayde Bayliffes, and of the portemen of the sayde towne, o<sup>r</sup> of the moze part of them. And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the Bayliffes fo<sup>r</sup> the tyme beyng, and their successours, shall haue full power and aucthoritie once euery quarter of a yere, after the last day of this present session, within the sayde towne to inquire by the othes of the sayde twelue headboroughes, fo<sup>r</sup> the tyme being, of euery such default of paui<sup>n</sup>g, o<sup>r</sup> of not repaying o<sup>r</sup> amending of the sayd pauementes, and fo<sup>r</sup> euery default so before them presented by the sayde twelue headboroughes, shall haue also power and aucthoritie to leuie o<sup>r</sup> cause to be leuied, by distresse o<sup>r</sup> lawfull meanes, within o<sup>r</sup> vpon the sayde houses, landes, o<sup>r</sup> tenementes, the sayd seuerall forsa<sup>y</sup>tures and summes of money assessed: and that the sayde Bayliffes, shall and may make such like auow<sup>r</sup>ie, cognisance, o<sup>r</sup> iustification fo<sup>r</sup> the same, as may be made fo<sup>r</sup> arrerages of rent charge by the common lawes of this realme, and shall haue lyke iudgement of and fo<sup>r</sup> costes, damages, and returne.

Provided alwayes, that yf the leasses fo<sup>r</sup> yeres, o<sup>r</sup> at wyll, of the sayde houses, landes, o<sup>r</sup> tenementes, o<sup>r</sup> of the houses, landes, o<sup>r</sup> tenementes within the sayde towne of Ipswicke, o<sup>r</sup> suburbes of the same, do sufficientl<sup>y</sup>e paue o<sup>r</sup> repayre the stretes before the mansions o<sup>r</sup> dwelling places in fourme aforesayde: that then they and euery of them shal and may defaulte, abate, and reseyne in his and they<sup>r</sup> owne handes, as muche of their rentes due to their leassours, o<sup>r</sup> others, to whom the immediate reuertion of their sayde houses, landes, o<sup>r</sup> tenementes do belong, as they can duely proue to haue ben expended by them vpon the same paui<sup>n</sup>g, & so much defaulte, shall be to all intentes accounted as payde to their leassour, in such fourme as by their leasses is appoynted to be payde: and the sayde leassours, o<sup>r</sup> they to whom suche rent shalbe due, to haue no action o<sup>r</sup>

or title of reëntrie, for or by reason of the none payment of so much of the same rent as shall be defaultted, except the sayde leases haue otherwyle couenaunted to make the sayd pauement at their owne costes & charges, or beare harmelesse their lessours of all charges, paymentes, or dieties, issuing out of, or to be imposed vpon such their houses, landes, or tenementes.

And where also there are within the said towne of Ipswicke, & the suburbes of the same, diuers parishe Churches, either nothing or very poozely indowed, & vn sufficient to maynteyne conuenient ministers: Be it therefore enacted by the Queene our soueraigne Lady, and the Lordes spirituall and temporall, & by the commodities of this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that the Bayliffes of the sayde towne of Ipswicke, with the porte men there, or the more part of them, for þe tyme beyng, calling to them the Churchwardens, and foure other of euery of the sayde seuerall parishes, shall haue full power and aucthoritie to tare and aslesse vpon euery house, ground, & tenement, free or copie, scituate and beyng within the sayde seuerall parishes, suche reasonable summe and summes of money to be yerely payde, as well for and towarde the finding & maynteyning of a conuenient stipendarie minister within euery of the sayde parishes, as to and for the reparations of the sayde seuerall Churches and Chauncels as they shall thinke meete: And also shall limit and appoint the time and tymes when the seuerall parishioners shall pay the same, & shall enter the same, with the seuerall names & summes payable by euery person, into a paper booke, whiche shall remayne with the sayd Bayliffes for the time being: And also shall appoint the sayd Churchwardens to collect & receaue the same from yere to yere, to whom a copie of the sayde booke shall be deliuered by the saide Bayliffes, and euery such Churchwarden so appointed, to do the best of his endeouour to collecte and gather the sayde seuerall summes: and shall haue full power and aucthoritie by vertue of this act, to distraine the goodes or cattels of any of the saide seuerall parishioners making defaulte to and for the payment of the sayde rates, at the tyme and tymes limited for the same, within the charge of their collection: And the distresse so taken, shall and may auow or iustifie, in such maner and fourme, as is vled for rent charge beyng vn payde, at the common lawe. And be it also further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that euery suche Churchwarden, his executors, and administrators, shall be accomptable of and for his collection and receypt, before the Churchwardens of the sayde seuerall parishes, which shall succede them, & before the inhabitantes, or the more part of them, of the same parish, if they wyll be present there, when and where so euer he or they shall be therunto required. And shall presently vpon  
the

the dermination of his or their accompt, pay all suche summes of money as it shall appeare that he or they be charged with, to the handes of such other Churchwardens as then shall succede.

## An acte for the reuiuing and continuaunce of certayne statutes.

Chapter.xxv.



WERE in the Parliament begun and holden at London the thirde day of November, in the. xxi. yere of the reigne of our late most dread soueraigne Lord of famous memorie King Henry the eight, & from thence adioyned to Westminster, and there holden & continued by diuers prorogations, vntil the dissolution therof, An act was made for the true winding of wools. And where also in the same Parliament, one other act was made & established for attaintes to be sued for the punishment of perjurie by oþer untrue verdittes. And wher in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the. xxxv. yere of þe reigne of our sayd late soueraigne lord king Henry the eight, one act was made for the preservation of woddess. And where also at the session of a parliament by prorogation holde at Westminster the. xliii. day of Januarie, in the. v. yere of the reigne of our late soueraigne Lord king Edward the sixt, one acte was then & there made agaynst Beggarours, ffor stallers, and Ingrossers. And where also at a Parliament begun & holden at Westminster the. xxi. day of October, in the second & third yeres of the reignes of the late king Philip & Queene Marie, and there continued vntil the dissolution of the same, one act was made then and there for keeping of mylche kyne, and for the breeding and rearing of Calues: all which actes were by sundry actes of Parliament continued in force and effect, vntil the end & dissolution of the last parliament of our soueraigne Lady the Queenes maiestie that now is, at which tyme the same seuerall actes and euery of them were discontinued, and lost their force and effectes. which actes aboue mentioned, & euery of them, by prose & experience haue since the making of the same, ben tryed & found to be very necessarie, beneficiall, & profitable for the common wealth of this Realme: and therefore are thought good to be made perpetuall. Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes Maiestie our said soueraigne Lady, with the



the assent of the Lordes spirituall and tempozal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same: That the sayde actes aboue remembred, and euery of them, and all and euery the braunches, clauses, and prouisions in them and euery of them conteyned, shal be reuiued, and from henceforth remayne and continue in force and effect for ever.

And where also in the sayde Parliament begun and holden at London, in the thirde day of Nouember, in the sayd. xxi. yere of the reigne of the sayde late kyng Henry the eyght, and from thence adiorned to Westminster, and there continued by proroagation vntyll the dissolution thereof, one acte was there made, entituled, An acte agaynst the killing of yong beastes, called weynlinges. And where in the Session of a Parliament ended at Westminster in the fyfte day of februarie, in the fourth yere of the reigne of our sayde late soueraigne Lorde kyng Edward the sixt, one acte was made concerning the buyng and selling of rother beastes, and also one other acte was then and there lyke wyse made, entituled, An acte for the buyng and selling of butter and cheese: All which actes were continued vntyl the end of the last Parliament of our sayd soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that now is, at which tyme the same were likewise for defect of further continuance, discontinued and lost their force and effectes. And where also an acte was made in the first Session of the sayde Parliament, holden in the. v. yere of her Maiesties reigne, entituled, An acte for the maiintaunce and encrease of tyllage: And one other acte then also made, entituled, An acte for the reliefe of the pooze: which were to endure to the end of the next Session of the same Parliament, and then also in the end of the sayd Parliament, discontinued and lost their force and effect, for defect of further continuance. And where also in the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster in the. xxiij. day of January, in the first yere of the reigne of the Queenes Maiestie that now is, and there continued by proroagation vntyll the dissolution thereof, one acte was then and there made, entituled, An acte for the preservation of sparwe and fyre of fythe: which acte was to endure to the end of the next Parliament, and then in the same next Parliament was not any further continued, and so likewise lost his force and effecte.

Forasmuch as al the sayde seuerall actes, and euery of them last recited, do seeme by tryall & experience of them hitherto had to be good, profitable, and necessarie, for the common wealth of this Realme, and therfore to be reuiued, & to haue yet further continuance: Be it therfore enacted by our sayde soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, with the assent of the sayd Lordes spirituall and tempozal, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and  
by

by the auctoritie of the same, That all the saide laste mentioned actes, and euery of them, & all the articles, clauses, and prouisions in them and euery of them conteyned, shalbe lyke wyse reuiued, and shall from hencefoorth continue and endure in full force and effect, vntyll the ende of the next Parliament.

And where also one acte entituled, An acte for the makynge of Gaoles in diuers Shires of this Realme, was made in the aforesayde Parliament begun and holden the thirde day of Nouember, in the. xxi. yere of the reigne of our sayd late soueraigne Lorde king Henry the eyght, and sithence by diuers actes continued, vntyll the death of the same late king: and after in the last Session of the Parliament begun and holden bypon prorogation at Westmynster, the. xxiij. day of October, in the first yere of the reigne of our sayde late soueraigne Lady Queene Mary, the same acte, and all clauses and sentences therein conteyned, was then made to continue & endure vntyll the ende of. x. yeres then next ensuyng the ende of the same Parliament: which acte after wardes in the first session of Parliament begun and holden at Westmynster the. xii. day of Januarie in the. v. yere of the reigne of our sayd soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that now is, and there by prorogation continued vntyll the dissolution thereof, was by one acte then and there made, and entituled, An acte for the reuiuyng of a statute made, Anno. xxij. Henrici octauj, touching the repayng of Gaoles, made to continue and endure in full force and effect, and to be obserued and kept in all thinges, vnto the ende and tearme of. x. yeres next ensuyng the last day of the same Parliament, and was also by the said acte made in the same fyfth yere of her Maiesties reigne, in certayne points and articles enlarged, as by the same acte moze fully appeareth. And forasmuch as the sayd actes made in the sayd. xxi. yere of the reigne of the sayde late king Henry the eyght, and in the sayde Session of Parliament holden in the fyfth yere of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that now is, touching the makynge and repayng of Gaoles, are thought to be very good and beneficiall for the common wealth of this Realme, and do not yet extende to the Countie of Cambridge: Be it therefore enacted, that the sayd actes shall extende to the sayde Countie of Cambridge, and to and for the makynge and repayng of Gaoles in the same Countie, in all and euery thing and article, as fully and in as ample maner & forme, as the same Actes, and eyther of them, do extende to the Counties and Gaoles in them, and eyther of them specially mentioned, and as though the sayde Countie of Cambridge and the Gaole in the same Countie, had ben in the same actes, and eyther of them specially mentioned: and that the sayde actes, and euery clause, sentence, and prouision in them and eyther of them conteyned, shall  
continue

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Cap. xxv.

continue and indure, and be obserued in all thinges, as wel within the sayd Countie of Cambridge, as in other the Countiees or shires in the same actes, & in eyther of them specified, for ten whole yeres next ensuyng the ende and determination of the ten yeres mentioned in the sayde acte made in the sayd fifth yere of the raigne of our sayde soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is. And where in the first session of the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster, in the fyfth yere of the raigne of our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, and from thence continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution therof, one acte was then and there made, entituled, An acte for the auoyding of diuers forrayne wares, made by handy craftes men beyond the seas, and one other acte entituled, An acte for the punishment of such persons as should procure or commit any wylfull periurie: whiche actes were limited to endure to the ende of the next Parliament. And where also in the last Session of the same Parliament holden by prorogation at Westminster, in the eyght yere of the raigne of the Queenes most excellent Maiestie that now is, one acte was then and there made, entituled, An acte for Bowyers, and the prices of Bowes, and was made to continue to the ende of the first Session of the next Parliament, and also withall one other acte then made, entituled, An acte for the preservation of grayne, and to continue to the ende of the next Parliament ensuyng: all whiche seuerall actes, without further continuance, wylle ende and discontinue in this present Parliament, and also loose their force and effectes. wherfore, and forasmuch as the same seuerall actes, and euery of them, do seeme good, beneficiall, and needefull to be further continued for the weale and profite of this Realme: Be it therefore further enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that the same actes and euery of them, and eche and euerye article, clause, and sentence in them and euery of them conteyned, shall continue, be, and endure in full force and effecte, vntyll the ende of the next Parliament.

Provided neuerthelesse, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that the sayde acte concernyng the auoyding of forrayne wares, made by handy craftes men beyond the seas, or any clause, article, or meaning therein conteyned, shal not in any wyse extend or be prejudiciall to any entercourse, or treatise of any entercourse nowe standing in force, had or made betweene the progenitours of the Queenes Maiestie, or her highnesse, and any others: any thing heretofore, or now ordeyned or enacted to the contrary in any wise, notwithstanding.



For the more increase of woodes, where by an act of Parliament made in the. xxxv. yere of the raigne of king Henry the eyght, entituled for the preservation of woodes. &c. there are severall clauses limiting how many yeres all maner of landes, or coppies, woodes, being severall or in comen, shall next after the felling thereof, be sufficiently inclosed, or the springes therof other wise saved, and preserved from destruction, as by the same acte more particularly appeareth. For that by experience it is found, that the space and time of the sayde severall yeres of inclosure or preservation is not sufficient: be it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that from the twentieth of June next, al maner of woodes or coppies, intended by the sayde acte to be inclosed, and the springes thereof preserved, shall be sufficiently inclosed, or the springes therof other wise saved from destruction, by the space of two full yeres more then in the severall clauses of the sayde acte is severally limited, according to the age of the woodes felled, upon lyke paynes as are conteyned in the foresayde clauses of the sayde acte, concerning inclosure or preservation of the sayde woodes, coppies, or springes: and that from the sayde. xx. of June next folowynge, it shall not be lawfull for any maner of person, to put any maner of cattell into any coppie, woodes inclosed to be preserved, from the tyme of the sale thereof, bntyll the ende of fyve yeres, nor from the ende of fyve yeres, any other cattel but calves and yerling coltes only, bntill the end of fyve yeres, if the woode was bnder the age of. xiiii. yeres at the last fall, or bntyll the age of. viii. yeres, if the woode was aboute the age of xiiii. at the tyme of the last fall. &c.

Provided that this addition to the statute of woodes, shall continue as long in force, as the aforesayde estatute made in the. xxxv. yere of the raigne of king Henry the eight.

Provided alwayes, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that no person or persons, shall be a byer, badger, hydyer, or carrier of corne, cattell, butter, cheese, and such like kinde of victuall, in none other maner nor forme then is conteyned in a statute made in the fifth yere of the raigne of our soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, nor shall be any other wayes admitted or licensed to be a byer, badger, hydyer, or carrier, as is aforesayde, then is mentioned and appointed by the sayde statute: any thyng in this or any other acte heretofore to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

Provided alway and be it enacted, that the sayde acte agaynst regratours, forestallers, and ingrossers, is not meant to extende, nor shall extende to any wines, oyles, sugers, spices, corrans, nor other forreyne victuals, brought, or to be brought into this Realme from beyonde the seas, fishe and salt only excepted,

God saue the Queene.

*An Acte for confirmation of a subsidie graunted  
by the Cleargie.*

Chapter. xxvj.



WE the Prelates and Cleargie of the Prouince of Canterburie, haue louinglye and liberally for certayne considerations, geuen and graunted to the Queenes Maiestie a Subsidie of. vi. s. of the pounce, to be taken and leuied of all & singular theyr promotions Spirituall within the same prouince, during the tearme of three yeres nowe next ensuyng, in suche certayne manner and fourme, and with such exceptions and prouisions, as be specified and contey-

ned in a certayne instrument by them therof made and deliuered to the Queenes highnesse, vnder the seale of the most reuerend father in God Matthe we now Archbysshop of Canterburie, and Primate of all Englande: which instrument is now exhibited in this present Parliament to be ratified, the tenour whereof ensueth in these wordes.

The Prelates & Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, being lawfully congregated & assembled together in a Conuocation or Synode, calling to theyr remembraunce the great & manifold benefites which they haue many and sundry wayes receaued of your Maiesties moste gractous bountifullnes, principally for the setting forth & aduancing of Gods holy word, his sincere and true religion, and abolishing all forraigne power contrary to the same: Considering further the inestimable charges susteyned by your highnesse of late dayes, as well in representing the detestable rebellion within this your Realme, attempted by some of your vnnaturall subiectes, enemies to God, to your Maiestie, and to this their native countrey, as also in procuring so much as in your highnes hath lye by all godly and prudent meanes, the abating of all hostilitie and persecution within the Realme of Fraunce, and in other places, practised agaynst the professors of Gods holy Gospel and true religion: Pondering also what charges your highnesse hath bene at to reduce the Scottes to an vnitie and concord among them selues: & finally weighing the great charges wherewith your Maiestie is like to be burdened hereafter, in defendyng & prefering this your Realme, with other your highnesse dominions, and natural subiectes, in Christian peace and tranquillitie, agaynst all assaultes of forraigne enemies.

In consyderation of the premisles, and for a true declaration of our bounden dueties, good heartes & mindes towards your Maiestie, with one vniforme agreement, accord, and consent together, with most heartie good wyll haue geuen and graunted, and by these presentes do geue and graunt to your highnes, your heyres & successors, one subsidie in manner and fourme folowynge. That is to say, That euery Archbysshop,

Bysshop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouost, Maister of Colledge, Prebendarie, Parson, Vicar, and euery other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name or degree he or they be within the prouince of Canterburie, enioyng any spirituall promotion, or other temporall possession to the same spirituall promotion annexed, nowe not diuided nor separated by acte of Parliament, or other wyse, from the possession of the Cleargie, shal pay to your highnesse, your heires & successours, for euery pound that he may verely dispend by reason of the same spiritual promotion, the summe of fyre shillinges. And for the true and certayne value of al the promotions, and euery of them, whereof the payment of this subside shalbe made, the rate, taration, valuation, and estimation, nowe remayning of recorde in your Maiesties courtte of Exchequer, for the payment of the perpetuall disme or tenth, graunted to your Maiesties mosse noble father, in the .xxvi. yere of his raigne, concerning suche promotions as nowe be in possession of the Cleargie, or of any other, not diuided by any acte of Parliament, or other wyse alienated from the possession of the Cleargie, shal onely be folowed and obserued, without makyng any valuation, rate, taration, or estimation, other then in the sayde recorde is nowe compysed.

Prrouided alwayes, that soasmuch as the tenth part of the sayd rate and valuation before mentioned, is verely payde to your highnesse for the sayde perpetuall disme, so as there remayneth onely nine partes to the incumbent cleare: This subside of fyre shillinges the pounce, shalbe vnderstanded and meant of euery pounce onely of the sayde nine partes, and of no more.

Prrouided alwayes, that no person that is aledye promoted to anye spirituall benefice or promotion, sithence the fyrt day of October last past, in the yere of our Lorde God, 1570, or that hereafter shalbe promoted to any spirituall benefice or promotion on this side the fyrt day of October, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, 1573, by reason whereof, he is, shal, or may be charged to the payment of the first frutes for the sayde promotion, shalbe contributorie or charged for the same to your highnesse, your heires, or successours, with anye parte of this subside, duryng the fyrt yere after the acceptaunce of his sayd promotion.

And your Prelates and Cleargie also do graunt, that this subside of fyre shillinges the pounce, of the nine partes of the verely value of euery promotion spirituall aforesayde, within the sayde prouince taxed as is aforesayde, shalbe payde to your Maiestie, your heires and successours, within three yeres nexte ensuyng the date hereof, in maner and fourme folowyng. That is to say, Two shyllinges of euery pounce aforesayde, in euery of the sayde thre yeres. The fyrt payment thereof, to be due at the fyrt day of October nowe nexte ensuyng, in this present yere of our Lorde God, one thousande, fyue hundred, threescore and eleuen. And the seconde payment thereof to be due at the first day of October, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde

God,



**GOD**, a thousande, five hundred, threescore and twelue. And the thirde payment thereof, to be due at the fyfth day of October, in the yere of our Lorde GOD, one thousande, five hundred, threescore a thirtene; to be deliuered and payde verely by such person and persons, as in this present graunt shalbe appoynted to haue the collection thereof, to the Lord high Tresourer or vnder Tresourer of Englande for the tyme being, or to such other person or persons, and in such place or places, as it shal please your highnesse to appoynt, to be payd at or before the thirtenth day of Januarie, in euery of the saide three yeres, without payyng any thing to the receauer, or to anye other officer, or persons to be assigned for the receipt thereof, for any acquittauce, or other discharge vpon any such payment or receipte of the said subsidie, or any part thereof to be geuen and deliuered, but only foure pence, & that to the Clarke for the wytyng of euery of the same acquittauces, or discharge for euerye of the same paymentes.

Item, your graces said Prelates & Cleargie also do graunt, that euerye Priest, & al other Ecclesiastical persons, hauing any pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colleges, free Chapels, Chauntries, Fraternities, Guildes, and Hospitallies: or of any other spirituall dignitie or corporation, nowe dissolved within the sayde prouince of Canterburie, shall likewise paye to your highnesse, your heires and successours, vi. s. of euery pound of the said pensions, within the sayd three yeres, at such dayes and times as are before specified. And that for the sure payment thereof, deduction and retention of the sayde, vi. s. shalbe made verely in the handes of the payers of the sayde pensions, after the rate and portion of, ii. s. the pounce euery of the said three yeres, to be deliuered and payde by her highnesse receauers and officers deputed for the payment of such pensions, vnto your Maiesties vse, at such time and to such persons, as the subsidie of, vi. s. the pounce aforesayde, shalbe payde vnto.

Item, your saide Prelates and Cleargie do graunt, that euery Priest or Minister stipendarie, receauing an annuel stipende, being no perpetuall of, vi. li. viii. s. iiii. d. or aboue, within the saide prouince, shall pay vnto the vse of your highnesse, your heires & successours, vi. s. & viii. d. in euery of the sayde three yeres, at suche tyme, and to suche persons, as the sayd subsidie shalbe payde. And for default of payment of the sayde stipendaries, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other spirituall or temporall person, propfietarie, or farmer, hyring any Priest or Minister to serue in any place, shalbe answerable and charged for and with the payment of the sayde, vi. s. and, viii. d. for the sayde Priest or Minister, euerye of the sayde three yeres, and shall and maye make retention of his and theyr wages quarterly, off so much as the sayd stipendaries be charged with by this present graunt, euery of the sayde three yeres.

Item, your sayde Prelates and Cleargie do graunt, that euery Archbyshop and Byshop, and the sea being boyde, euery Deane and Chapter of that sea boyde, shalbe Collectours of this subsidie within their

proper dioces, dithring the sayd three yerres, other then of the pentioners aforesayde. And the sayd Archbyshop, Byshop, or the Sea beyng boyde the Deane and Chapter, shall certifie into your Maiesties court of Exchequer, vnder their seales, the names and surnames of all such stipendarie priestes & ministers within their dioces, as be chargeable by this acte, before the sayde thirteenth day of Januarie, yerely during the said three yerres.

And your saide Prelates and Cleargie do most humble beseeche your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your high court of Parliament (for the speedie payment of the said subsidie, & to auoyde delays thereof) that when and as often as anye Collectour or Collectours chargeable with the collection of this subsidie, or of anye parte thereof, or the deputie or deputies of any of them, shall offer the payment thereof, or of any parte thereof, to the vse of your Maiestie, your heires or successours, to any person or persons, appoynted to receaue the same by your highnesse, or by the sayd Lorde high Treasourer or Subtreasourer: that the sayd person or persons so appoynted, shall within foure dayes next after such appoyntment, receaue or cause to be receaued, the money so offered to be payde, without any farther delay: and shall deliuer one sufficient byll, testifying the receipt thereof, to the sayde Collectour or his deputie, vpon euery such particuler payment. And that euerye suche Auditour as is or shalbe appoynted to take or receaue the accompt of anye suche Collectour or Collectours, shall within ffre dayes next after request to hym to be made, truely and indifferentlye take the sayde accompt, and make allowaunce, as by this graunt is appoynted, vpon payne that euerye suche person and persons, appoynted to receaue the summe or summes so offered, and euerye such Auditour, shal lose and forsaite for euery defaulte or delaye to be made to the sayde Collectour or Collectours, so offering to make payment or accompt, as is aforesaid, the summe of tenne poundes, of lawfull money of Englande: the one moitie therof, to be to your Maiestie, your heires, and successours, and the other moitie to the sayde Collectour or Collectours so greued, the same to be payde vpon complaynt made to the said lord Treasourer, vnder Treasourer, or to the Lorde cheefe Baron of your Maiesties court of Exchequer, who vpon suche complaynt, shall presently examine the matter, and finding default, shal commit the offender to warde, there to remaine vntill he shal haue payde the sayde seuerall summes so forfeited.

And for the better leuyng and recouering of the saide subsidie, your said Prelates and Cleargie do likewise most humble beseech your highnesse, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie, and your said high court of Parliament, in maner and fourme folowynge. That is to say, that euery Collectour of the sayd subsidie, and of euery part and parcel thereof, and theire lawfull deputie or deputies, may haue full power and authoritie, to vse all such wayes and meanes, and procelle, as be prescribed in the acte of perpetual disme, for the collection and leuyng of the same, and may make accompt thereof, before the Lorde hygh Treasourer or

vnder

Under Treasurer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or any other officer by your hyghnesse or your court of Exchequer to be appoynted for the same, and in such place as your Maestie like wylle shall assigne, in such wyse, and after such tyme only, as the sayde Archbysshop & Bysshops be now charged to make accompte for the sayde perpetuall tithes or tenth: whereby is meant, that the lacke and default of payment of and for any particular promotion or promotions, shall onely charge the Incumbent or Incumbentes, & such others as be bound to pay the same. And that the Archbysshop, Bysshop, Deane, and Chapter, gathering that which they can receaue, and making payments thereof, shall for the rest not by them receaued, be discharged by their certificate to be made before the thirteenth day of Januarie, in euery of the sayde three yeres, vnto your hyghnesse court of Exchequer: And that the pence of euery pound, wherewith the Collectour shall be charged in his accompt, cleaue to be payde into the receypte of your Maesties Exchequer, or into such other place as shall please your highnes to appoynt, shall be allowed to the sayde Collectour bypon his accompt for the same in euery of the sayde three yeres, for the charges of collection, portage, safe conueying, and paying of the same subsidie.

And mozeouer, that it maye be enacted like wise, that after any payment of the sayde subsidie shall be once due by vertue of this graunte, in any of the sayd three yeres, if any Incumbent of any benefice or promotion spirituall, charged to the payment of the same subsidie, beyng at any tyme after that the same payment shall be due, lawfully monished, eyther personally, or his Dignitie, Stall, Church, or Mansion house, by the Archbysshop or Bysshop of the dioces, or theyr deputies, or the Deane and Chapter the Sea beyng boide, or by any theyr deputie or deputies auctorized in that behalfe, to appeare by him selfe or his deputie, at a certayne day or place of conuenient distaunce, to the sayde incumbent then to be signified and prefixed, and then and there to paye suche part of the sayde Subsidie, for his benefice or promotion spirituall, as then by vertue of this graunt shall be due: do not eyther at the same day and place so to hym signified and prefixed, truly content and pay, or cause to be contented and payd, the same part of the sayd Subsidie, which then by hym shall be due to be payd, vnto the same Archbysshop, or Bysshop, or to theyr deputie or deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any Sea beyng boide, or to theyr deputie or deputies, or to one of them, shewing sufficient deputation from the sayde Archbysshop, Bysshop, or Deane and Chapter, vnder his or theyr Seale in that behalfe, beyng redye at the same day and place so signified and prefixed, to receaue the sayde Subsidie then due, and openly demaunding the same, or els pay the same within fourtie dayes next after any such prefixed day at the furthest (so that open demaunde be made of the sayde Subsidie, in, and at the sayde place and day before prefixed:) that then euery incumbent so making default of payment, of his part of the sayde Subsidie, in anye of the sayde three yeres, after suche



default thereof certified into your Maiesties Exchequer in wrytyng, vnder the seale and hande wrytyng of anye Archbyshop, or Byshop, or of the Deane and Chapter the Sea beyng boorde, charged with the collection of the same Subsidie, so that the sayde certificat shalbe made accordyng to the fourme hereafter expresse, and exhibited into your Maiesties sayde courte of Exchequer before the .xiii. day of Januarie, in euery of the sayde three yerres: shall forsaite and lose that onely dignitie, benefice, and promotion spirituall, by what name so euer it be called, for which he maketh suche default of payment, and whereof suche certificate shalbe made, and shall thereof be depriued, ipso facto. And the sayde promotion from and after the day of the deliuerie of the sayde certificat into your hyghnesse Courte of Exchequer, shalbe clearly boorde and destitute of Incumbent in the lawe, to all intentes and purposes, as if suche Incumbent makinge suche default of payment were dead in deede: and that euery certificat of any such default of payment, shalbe made accordyng to the tenor & effect ensuyng, mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris, domino Thesaurario, & Baronibus de Scaccario illustrissimę domine nostre, domine Elizabeth, Dei gratia, Anglia, Francie, & Hibernie Regine, fidei defensoris. &c. vester humilis, E. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, auctoritate, & vigore cuiusdam actus Parliamenti, anno regni dicte domine Regine .xiiij. editi, & prouisi, ad colligendū & leuandū subsidium eidem domine Regine, in eodem parlamento per prelatos & Clerum Cantuariensis prouincie concessum: videlicet, pro prima solutione inde soluenda primo die Octobris, ultimo præterito, infra dioccesim nostram, L. deputatus, & auctorizatus omnimodam reuerentiam, tantis viris debitam cum honore. Vestris reuerentijs harum serie annuntio, & certifico me præfatum Episcopum, modo quo præfertur, deputatum, & auctorizatum sufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requisisse per N. O. deputatum meum in hac parte, de quocunq; beneficio, & promotione Ecclesiastica, in quadā schedula præsentibus annexa specificatis, summas dicti subsidij pro dictis beneficijs, & promotionibus debitas, pro prima solutione dicti subsidij debiti soluendi dicto primo die Octobris, ultimo præterito, prout in eadem schedula præsentibus annexa plenius liquet, & apparet. Sed dictas summas ex causis in eadē schedula allegatis recipere non potui. Incuius rei testimonium, sigillū meum præsentibus apponi feci. Daſ die Anno domini millesimo, quingentesimo, septuagesimo primo. **The fourme of which schedule aboue mentioned ensueth,** Decanatus de Vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud prædict, die ultimo præterito per E. D. deputatum meum, ad soluendum apud ecclesiam de L. in comitatu E. die tune proximè sequente, illam partē subsidij per se debitam primo die Octobris, ultimo præterito, pro promotione sua prædicta. Sed prædictus, A. B. nec apud Ecclesiam de L. prædictam, eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies postea summam per se debitam, (vt præfertur

fertur) non soluit, nec satisfecit : neq; dictam summam de proficuis dictæ promotionis, nec de bonis, & cattallis dicti. A. B. aliquo modo leuare, siue recipere potui.

Provided alwayes that if any person or Incumbent chargeable by this acte or graunte to anye payment of this Subsidie, shall profer or tender payment of any summe due, to the Archbyshop, or Byshop, or to the Deane & Chapter where the Sea is boorde, or to anye deputie or deputies of any Archbyshop, Byshop, or Deane and Chapter aforesaid, at anye tyme before the certificate exhibited into the Exchequer, as is aforesayde: that then notwithstanding the certificate made as is aforesayde, agaynst any such person, the said Incumbent or person, agaynst whom the certificate was so made, shall and may auer the offer or tender of his payment, as is aforesayde. And if the same shalbe tryed, eyther by sufficient witnesse before the Lorde Treasurer, or Barons of the Exchequer, or by the tryall of twelue men, vpon any issue therevpon to be ioyned betwixt the same Incumbent, or anye other person or persons, that he or anye for hym did offer or tender the payment of the summe due, as is aforesayde : That then euerye suche Incumbente shall haue and enioy his promotion or promotions byll, as though no certificat of default of such paymēt had ben made or exhibited: any thing in this graunt or act to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And further, that it may be enacted lyke wyle, that euery Archbyshop, and Byshop, and Deane and Chapter of euerye Sea vacant, and other persons chargeable to and with the collection of the sayde Subsidie of sixe shyllinges the pounce within the sayde prouince of Canterburie, shall and may haue vpon euery paymente of the same Subsidie, made to the Lorde hygh Treasurer, or vnder Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or to suche other person or persons, in place and places, to whom and where it shall please your hyghnes, or your Courte of Exchequer to appoynt for the receypte thereof, in euerye of the sayde thre yeres, a sufficient acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est in writyng, of the sayde Lorde hygh Treasurer, or vnder Treasourer, or of such other person or persons, as eyther your highnes, or your sayde courte of Exchequer shall assigne for the receypte thereof, or as heretofore in the lyke causes it hath ben accustomed : the same acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est, witnessing the receypte of as muche of the same summe of the sayde Subsidie as shalbe so receated. And that euerye suche acquittaunce, discharge, or quietus est, in writyng, sealed or subscribed with the name or names of the sayde Lorde hygh Treasurer, or vnder Treasourer for the tyme beyng, or of suche Auditour, or other person or persons, as it shall please your hyghnesse, or your sayde Courte of Exchequer to appoynt for the same receypte, or of suche others as heretofore in lyke cases it hath ben vsed, shall and maye be good and effectuell in the lawe, and be also as sufficiente discharge to all and euerye of the sayde Collectours, to all intentes, constructions & purposes, as if the same were made by acte of parliament.

And

And that euerye of the sayde Collectours shall pay but only three shillings and foure pence, for euery generall and small acquittance, discharge, or quietus est; for euery yerres payment of the sayde Subsidie. And also that euery particular acquittance, which bypon payment of any part of the sayde Subsidie, shall be made by any Collectour or Collectours of the same Subsidie, or of any payment thereof, or by his or they; deputie or deputies in that behalfe, to any incumbent of any benefice or promotion spirituall, or to any other person & persons contributorie and chargeable to & with the same Subsidie, or anye parte or payment thereof, shalbe good and effectuell in the lawe, and a full and sufficient discharge to euery such incumbent, and other person, and his benefice or promotion spirituall, of and for al such summe and summes of money, as by the same acquittance shalbe acknowledged to be receaued, in respect of the same benefice or promotion spirituall, for anye payment or part of the same Subsidie. And that none acquittance of any person or persons, made before suche certificat, shall in any wise discharge any person or promotion, for any part of this Subsidie, nor of any payne, penaltie, or forfayture, specified in this graunt.

And to the intent it may be knowen to the courte of Erchequer who be the deputie or deputies of euery such Archbyschop, Byschop, or Deane and Chapter, able to make acquittance: Euery Archbyschop, Byschop, and Deane and Chapter of any Sea being boyde, shall yerely with the certificat of the names of stipendarie Priestes, certifie the name and names of euery the deputies to be appoynted, as is aforesayde.

Provided alwayes, that no spiritual promotions, or any landes, possessions, or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged by this graunt of the prouince of Canterburie, or any goodes or cattels, growyng, being, or renuyng vpon the same, or els where, apparteinyng to the owners of the sayde spiritual promotion, or of any of them, shalbe charged or made contributorie to any fifteenth or tenth, or any other Subsidie alredie graunted to your highnesse by the laitie, or hereafter to be graunted, during the tearme of the sayde three yerres.

Provided also, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Masters, Wardens, and Prebendaries, of all Cathedrall and Collegiat Churches, and Colledges, or any of them, within the sayde prouince, shalbe charged with this Subsidie for those possessions, reuenues, and portions only, whiche to they; seueral promotions, dignities, & roomes, are clearely & distinctly limited, and to they; owne only bles seuered, thereof to paye the tenth part, being deducted sixe shillings of euery pound, within the sayde three yerres, in maner and fourme as is aboue rehearsed. And that all those rentes, possessions, profites, portions, hereditamentes, and spirituall promotions, and euery of them, heretofore by your highnesse, or any your Maiesties noble progenitours, or any other person or persons whatsoever, geuen, graunted, bequeathed, demised, or impropried vnto the sayde Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, or to anye of them, whiche anye wayes be



be assigned or bled eyther for or towarde the yerely maintenance of poore men, Schoolemaisters, vicars, Gramarians, Peticanons, vicars, Choral readers of divinitie, Singing men, Choristers, vergers, or of any other necessarie and dayly officers or ministers in such Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, or any of them, or for or towarde the reedifying or repaying of any of the same Collegiat Churches or Colledges, commonly named ad fabricam Ecclesie, shall not be charged with any part of this subsidie. The certayntie of whiche portions, aswell chargeable to this subsidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archbyshop or Byshop of the dioces, or the Sea being byde the Deane and Chapter, upon due searche and examination, shall certifye vnder his or their seale, into your highnesse sayde courte of Exchequer, before the said. xiii. day of Januarie, in euery of þe said three yerres.

Þrouded alwayes, that euery Parso, vicar, or other spiritual persõ, paying any pension, wherof no alowauice is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice: shal and may retayne ii. s. of euery pounde, of euery such pension euery yere, during the sayd three yerres, to his owne reliefe, in consideration that he is charged to pay this subsidie of vi. s. the pounde, out of euery pounde of the whole value of his promotion.

Þrouded also, and your sayde Prelates and Cleargie do moste humbly beseeche your highnesse, that it may be enacted by your Maiesties auctoritie, and your high court of Parliament, that where certayne landes, tenementes, rentes, spirituall promotions, tythes, pensions, portions, frutes, and other hereditamentes, lately belonging to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiasticall within the sayde prouince of Canterburie, whiche were geuen and assigned to be bestowed and spent to and on the finding and maintaining of certayne Chauntries, Bursaries, Obites, Lightes, Lampes, and other lyke charges, intentes, and purposes, of late came into the handes and possession of the late kyng of famous memorie Edward the sixt, by force of a statute thereof made in the first yere of his late raigne, as by the saide estatute more playnely appeareth: That the sayde Cathedrall Churches, and the Byshops, Deanes, or Presidents, and Chaptoours of the same, and all other places and persons, or anye of them, to whom the sayde landes, rentes, and aliother the premisses, or any of them, dyd lately apparteine: shall not during the sayde three yerres, be charged to and with anye payment of Subsidie, of and for that parte or portion of landes, tenementes, rentes, spirituall promotions, and other hereditamentes, or any of them, wherinto the sayde late Kyng by force of the sayde statutes was intituled or possessed of, nor of or for anye yerely rentes or paymentes goyng out or due to be payde vnto your Maiestie out of the premisses, nor anye parte thereof: but onely of and for all and singular landes, tenementes, rentes, spirituall promotions, tythes, pensions, portions, frutes, and other hereditamentes, which do yet still remayne not disseuered from the handes and possessions of the sayde Cathedrall Churches,

ches, and other the places and persons Ecclesiasticall aforesayde. And that deduction and alowauce thereof be made to them, and euery of them accordingly, in and vpon euery payment of this said subsidie, out of the whole value, taxation, and estimation, made for the payment of the sayde perpetuall disme or tenth, remayning of recorde in your highnesse Court of Exchequer, for that rate & portion of landes, tenements, rentes, spirituall promotions, and other hereditamentes, and for those perely paymentes whereunto the sayd late kyng was intituled or possessed of, or which otherwyle haue ben leuered from the possessions of the sayde Cathedrall Churches, and other places & persons aforesayde, by force of the statute premised: The same acte, or any other act or actes whatsoeuer, or any thing therein containyd to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this subsidie graunted by the Cleargie, shall not be demaunded or leued out of any benefice, house of studentes, or Colledges, scituat or set within eyther of the vniuersities of Oxforde or Cambridge, or any other benefice or other reuenues vnto the sayd houses or Colledges in the sayd vniuersities, or in eyther of them, or to any house of Studentes or Colledge in any of the same vniuersities, vnted, appropriated, or apparteinyng, or of the Colledges of Windosor, or Eaton high windosor, or of the Colledge called saint Maries Colledge by Winchester, founded by William Wickham sometime Byshop of Winchester, or of any Hospitallies, or Grammer Schooles, or of any other Church, benefice, or other reuenues to the sayde vniuersities, Houses, Colledges, Hospitalls, Almes houses, Almes halles, or Grammer Schooles, or to any of them, annexed, appropriated, or otherwyle apparteinyng.

Provided alwayes, that all Pastors, vicars, and other Ecclesiasticall persons, whose benefices are not aboue sixe poundes, thirteene shillings, and foure pence by yere, after the taxation aforesayde, shall not be charged with this subsidie, or any part thereof.

Provided also, that euery vicar whose benefice is aboue, vi. li. xiii. s. and iiii. d. and not aboue ten poundes by yere, after the taxation aforesayde, shall pay euery yere of the sayd three pences, onely sixe shillings eight pence for his part of the sayde subsidie, as stipendarie priestes be charged to pay by force of this graunt, and not otherwyle.

Provided also, that euery priest, & al other Ecclesiasticall or late religious persons, hauing a pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chauntries, fraternities, Guildes, & Hospitalls, or any other incorporation within the prouince of Canterburie, or any of them, and being of the summe of, xl. s. or vnder, & not aboue, shall not be charged by chargeable for any such pension: Any thing containyd in this graunt to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And for the sure and true payment of this subsidie, graunted by your said prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, accordyng to the tenour, purport, effect, & true meaning of this present graunt:

Your

Your sayde Prelates and Cleargie most humbly desyre your highnesse, that this theyr said gift, graunt, and subsidie, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, clause, prouisions, and sentences in this instrument conteyned, concerning the said subsidie, may be ratified, established, and confirmed, by the aucthoritie of your highnes court of Parliament.

Wherefore for the true and sure payment of the said subsidie, graunted by the said Prelates and Cleargie of the sayde prouince of Canturburie, accordyng to the tenour, effect, and true meaning of the sayde instrument: be it enacted by the Queenes Maestie, with the assent of the lordes spiritual & temporall, and the commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of the same, that the sayd gift & graunt, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, prouisiō, clause, and sentence in the sayd instrument contayned, shall stande & be ratified, established, & confirmed by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament.

And furthermore, be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that euery person that shall be appoynted to the collection and gathering of the sayd subsidie, shall haue full power and aucthoritie to leuie, take, and perceaue the same subsidie, by the aucthoritie of the Censures of the Church: that is to say, by suspension, excommunication, or interdiction, and also by sequestration of the frutes and profitēs of theyr benefices and promotions spirituall, in whose handes so euer they be, and to make sale of the same frutes, without daunger of the lawes of this Realme, or by distresse vpon the possessions of the farmours, or occupiers of the landes and tenementes chargeable by the sayde instrument, for or to the payment of anye summe or summes of money to be due by force thereof, or otherwyle, by the discretion of the Collectour thereof. And that no repleuie, prohibition, or super sedas shalbe allowed or obeyed for any person or persons making default of the payment of the sayde subsidie, contrary to the tenour of the graunt thereof, vntill such tyme as they haue truly satisfied and contented all such part and portions, as to them in that behalfe apperteineth. And that euery such farmour and farmours, their executours and assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the payment of the sayde subsidie, or any part thereof, shall by the aucthoritie aforesayde, be allowed and retayne in his handes, as much of his yerely rent and farme, as the summe which he shal fortune to pay for his Lorde or Leassour shall extend vnto, except the said farmour or farmours, their executours and assignes, by the lease & graunt that they haue of any part of the landes, tythes, profitēs, tenementes, chargeable to the said subsidie, or by force of any couenaunt or article therein contayned, be bounde and charged to pay the same, and thereof to discharge the Leassour and Landor, during the tearme mentioned in the sayde lease.

And likewise be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that whereas diuers Curates liable to this subsidie, beyng oftentimes remoueaible, do serue aswell in diuers impropriations belonging to the Queenes Maestie, as in other spirituall promotions belonging to other persons, that for the speedie recouerie of the sayde subsidie,



Subsidie, it may be lawfull to the Collectour or Collectours of the sayde Subsidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie & saide Subsidie vpon the farmour & farmours, or occupiers of all such impropriations and spiritual promotions, by al censures of the Church aforesaid, and euery of them, or by way of distresse, of tithes of the said impropriation or impropriations, and spirituall promotions, or other wyse vpon the goodes and cattels of the saide farmour or farmours, & occupiers, in which case no inhibition, prohibition, repleuie, or other procelle awarded to the contrary, shalbe obeyed: Any lawes, statutes, priuileges, or customes, to the contrary hereof heretofore made, graunted, or vsed, or hereafter to be made, graunted, or vsed to the contrary, in any wyse notwithstanding.

And that it may be lawfull to the Collectours, and the officers and ministers of such Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapter, for not payment of the subsidie, after the same shalbe due in anye of the saide three yerres, to praple and value the saide distresse or distresses by two indifferent neyghbours by him to be chosen, & the distresse or distresses so prapled, to sel, & therof to deteyne so much money as shal amount to the summe payable to the Queenes Maestie, with the reasonable charges also of the saide Collectour susteyned in that behalfe, and the rest of the money made of the sayde distresse, to be deliuered and payde to the owner and occupier thereof.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that euery lay person, hauyng spirituall promotion chargeable by this acte, and also hauyng temporall possessions, goodes, cattels, and debtes, chargeable to the subsidie graunted in this Parliament by the Temporalitie, shalbe charged, taxed & let for his saide spirituall promotions with the Cleargie, and for his temporall possessions and cattels reall with the temporaltie, and not other wyse: any thing before mentioned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all and euery graunt and grauntes, of all and euery summe and summes of money which hereafter shalbe graunted to the Queenes Maestie by the Cleargie of the prouince of Dorke, shal be of the same strength, force, and effect in all thinges, as the said graunt made by the sayde prouince of Canterburie: and shalbe taxed, certiffed, collected, leuied, gathered, and payde, according to the tenour, fourme, & effect of this present acte of Parliament, to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, in suche maner and fourme, as though it were specially, plainly, and particularly expresse and rehearsed in this acte by expresse wordes, tearmes, and sentences, in their seuerall natures and kyndes.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that all prouisoos before rehearsed, conteyned in the sayd graunt of the Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, and the lyke of the same prouisoos hereafter to be conteyned in the graunt of the prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Dorke, shalbe good and effectuell, and to be obserued and kept in euery point and article, according to the true purpote and meaning of the same.

GOD saue the Queene,

## An acte of two Fifteenes

*and Tenthes, and one Subsidie, graunted  
by the Temporaltie.*

Chapter.xxvij.



*Onsydering your Maiesties* both carefull trauayle, and happie successe, by the great prouidence of God, in gouernement of this your Realme (most mightie and redoubted Soueraine) whereby not onely we haue ben so long tyme kept in peace with forraigne Realmes, and quiet within our selues, more happily then in any former tyme we can finde to haue ben: And that the same moste happye estate hath

ben of late attempted by certayne euyl disposed, bnnaturall, and vnkinde subiectes of your Maiestie, enemies to God, and to your highnesse, to be interrupted: which euyl, bnnaturall, popishe, and rebellious attempt, although by the great grace of God, (to whom alwayes be geuen most humble thanks) and your hyghnes great prouidence and inestimable charges, was and hath ben soone brought to an ende: yet it hath ben discomfort to vs your louyng subiectes, greefe to your hyghnesse, and great wast vnto your treasure. Therefore we most humble, louyng, and obedient subiectes, the Lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, haue thought it for those and other many great and brgent occasions, no lesse then our duetie to offer to your hyghnesse for part of a supplie of that your Maiestie hath borne, and is lyke to beare, not onely in repressing the sayde rebels, but also in prouidyng agaynst forraigne attemptes, whiche in and after suche cases are not wont to be vntreadye, one little and small present, the whiche most humbly, and on our knees, we pray your most excellent Maiestie to accept in good part, not weyghyng the smalnesse thereof, but the good wyll of our myndes: That is, two ffyteenes, and one Subsidie: and that it woulde please your Maiestie, that it be enacted by aucthoritie of this Parliament, as hereafter foloweth.

Be it enacted, that your hyghnesse towarde the great charges of this your Realme, & for the better maintenaunce of your royall estate, shall haue by auctoritie of this present Parliament, two fifteenes and Tenthes, to be payde, taken, and leuied, of the moueable goodes, cattelles, and other thynges vsuall to suche fifteenes and Tenthes, to be contributorye and chargeable within the Shyres, Cities, Boroughes, Townes, and other places of this your Maiesties Realme, where the lyke fifteenes and Tenthes haue ben heretofore payde, in maner and fourme aforesayde, (except the summe of twelue thousande poundes) therof fully to be deducted. That is to say, sixe thousande poundes of eyther of the sayde whole fifteenes and Tenthes, in releefe, comfort, and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities, & Boroughes, of this your sayde Realme, wasted, desolate, or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after suche rate as was and hath aforesayde tyme ben had and made to euery Shyre, and to be diuided in such maner and fourme as heretofore for one whole fifteene and Tenth hath ben had and diuided. And the sayde two fifteenes and Tenthes (the exception and deduction aforesayde, thereupon had, deducted, & allowed) to be payde in maner and fourme following: that is to say, the first whole fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be payde to your hyghnesse, in the receipte of your hyghnesse Exchequer, before the twentieth day of October next coming: and the sayde seconde fifteene and Tenth (except before excepted) to be payde to your hyghnesse in the sayde receipte of your sayde Exchequer before the twentieth day of October, which shall be in the yere of our Lorde God. M.D.Lxxii.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the Knightes elected and returned, of, and for the Shyres within this Realme for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgeses of Boroughes and Townes, where Collectours haue ben bled to be named and appoynted, for the collection of any fifteene and Tenth, before this tyme graunted, shall name and appoynt perely before the twentieth day of August, in eyther of the sayd two yeres, sufficient and able persons for the collection of the sayde two fifteenes and Tenthes, in euery of the sayde Shires, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes: euery of whiche sayde persons so to be named Collectours, then hauing landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, in his or their owne ryght, of an estate of inheritaunce of the cleare yere value of. xx. li. or els in goodes worth. C. li. at the least, after such rate and value as he shall be rated at in the subsidie booke, yf any suche be in the sayd limites: and for wante of suche so assessed, that those be appoynted Collectours



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. xxvij.

tours, that then shalbe rated and taxed in the subsidie booke, in landes or goodes nearest to the values aforesayde. And also suche person and persons, so by them to be named and appoynted for the collection of eyther of the sayde fyfteenes and Tenthes, shalbe by them severally appoynted and allotted, into Hundredes, Rapes, wapentakes, Cities, Borowghes, and Townes. And also the saide persons so named and appoynted for the collection of the sayde severall fyfteenes and Tenthes, shalbe severally charged and chargeable bypon his or their accompt or accomptes in the Exchequer to be made, with all such summe or summes of money, as the Hundredes, Rapes, wapentakes, Cities, Borowghes, and Townes, where he or they shal happen so to be appoynted, shal amount unto, & of no more summe or summes. And bypon the payment of such summes of money, as he or they shalbe so charged with, shalbe discharged, and have his and their *Quitus est*, the non accompting, or non payment of any other his felowes, or the insufficiencie of them, or any of them, notwithstanding. And the names and surnames of everie of the sayde Collectours, for the sayde fyfteenes and Tenthes, during either of the sayde two yerres, together with the place allotted to their collection and charge, the said Knights, Citizens, and Burgesles, for the Shires, Cities, and Borowghes, wherunto they be elected, named, and returned, shall certifie before the Queene in her Chauncerie, before the twentieth day of September, in every of the same two yerres, accordyng to the tenor of this acte. And if default of any suche certifying be had or made, in fourne as is aforesayd, then the Lorde Chauncelour of England, or keeper of the great Seale for the tyme being, shall immediately after name and appoynt Collectours, for the collection of eyther of the sayde fyfteenes and Tenthes, in suche lyke maner and fourne as the sayde Knights of the Shyre, Citizens of Cities, and Burgesles of Borowghes shoud have done, and as aforesayde hath ben used. The whiche sayde Collectours, and every of them, so to be named and appoynted as is aforesayde, shall have allowaunce bypon their accomptes, for their fees, wages, and rewardes, for the collection of the sayde fyfteenes and Tenthes, in as large maner and fourne as any Collectour or Collectours of any fyfteenes & Tenth have had at any season in tymes past. And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the tyme being, shall and may from tyme to tyme, awarde suche procelle for the speedie payment of the sayde severall fyfteenes and Tenthes, agaynst the Collectour and Collectours of the same, as by their discretions shalbe thought convenient.

It is

Provided

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayde Lorde Chauncelour, or keeper of the great seale, for the time beyng, Knights of the Shire, Citizens of Cities, and Burgeses of Boroughes, Townes, and other places, haupng aucthoritie by this present acte, to nominate the sayde Collectours, of, or for the collection of the sayd fifteenes and Centhes, shal vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisaunces, or obligation, of every person so by them to be named, to be bound to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of their collection, and to be endorsed vpon such condition, that if the same Collectour and Collectours, do truly content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie in her receipt of Exchequer, at or before the sayde twentieth day of October, in every of the sayde two yerres, so muche of the summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as the same Collectour shal haue collected and gathered: and do likewise after the said, xx. day of October in every of the sayde two yerres, content and pay to the Queenes Maiesties vse at the same receipt, the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after suche tyme as he shal haue gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayde Recognisaunce or obligation to be boide, or els to stande in full strength and vertue. Which recognisaunce or obligation so taken, the same Knights of the Shire, Citizens, and Burgeses, and every of them, taking any such Recognisaunce or obligation, shal certifie and deliver to the Lorde Treasurer, and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the same twentieth day of October, in every of the sayde two yerres, vpon payne of forfayture of. x. li. to the Queenes hyghnesse for every Recognisaunce or obligation so to be taken and not certified. And that every suche Collectour, vppon request to hym made, shal make and knowlege the same Recognisaunce or obligation accordingly, vpon lyke payne and forfayture of. x. li. to the Queene for his refusal thereof. And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the tyme being, vpon the payment of the same collection at the same dayes, shal cancell and deliver the sayd Recognisaunce or obligation to the sayd Collectour or Collectours, without any other warrunt, and without any fee or rewarde to be payde to any person for the same.

And furthermore, for the great and wayghtie considerations aforesayde, we the Lordes Spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled, do by our like assent and aucthoritie of this Parliament, geue & graunt to your hyghnesse

nesse our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes Maiestie, your heyres, and successours, one entyre subsidie, to be rated, taxed, leuied, and payde, at two seuerall paymentes, of euery person spiritual and temporal, of what estate or degree he or they be of, according to the tenour of this acte, in maner and fourme following. That is to say, aswell of euery person borne within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, as of all and euery fraternitie, Guilde, Corporation, Mysterie, Brotherhead, and Communitie, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions; beyng worth three poundes, for euery pound, aswell in coyne, and the value of euery pounce that euery suche person, fraternitie, Guilde, Corporation, Mysterie, Brotherhead, Communitie corporate, or not corporate, hath of his or their owne, or any other to his or their vse: as also plate, stocke of marchaundizes; all maner of corne and grayne, houlholde stuffe, and of all other goodes moueable, aswell within the Realme as without, and of all suche summes of money, as to him or them is or shalbe owing, whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience surely to be payde: Except; and out of the premisses deducted, such summes of money as he or they owe, and in his or their conscience intendeth truly to pay: and except also the apparrell of euery suche persons, their wyues, and chyldren, belongyng to their owne bodyes, sauynge Jewels, golde, silver, stone, and pearle, shal pay to and for the first payment of the same subsidie. *xx. d.* of euery pound: and to and for the second payment of the same subsidie. *xii. d.* of euery pounce. And also euery alien and straunger borne out of the Queenes obediencce, aswel Denizen, as others inhabiting within this Realme, of euery pound that he or they haue in coine, and the value of euery pound in plate, corne, grayne, marchaundize, houlholde stuffe, or other goodes, iewels, cattels, moueable, or immoueable, as is aforesaid, aswell within this Realme as without, and of all summes of money to him or them owing, whereof he or they trust in his or their consciences to be payde: Except, and out of the same premisses deducted, euery suche summe or summes of money which he or they do owe, & in his or their conscience or consciences intend truly to pay: shall pay of, and for euery pounce, to and for the first payment of the sayd subsidie. *iii. s. iiii. d.* and to and for the seconde payment of the sayde subsidie. *ii. s.* of euery pounce. And also that euery Alien and straunger, borne out of the Queenes dominions, beyng denizen, or not denizen, not beyng contributorie to any the rates abouesayde, & beyng of the age of. *xiii. yeres* or aboue, shall pay to



and for the first payment of the sayde subsidie. iiii. d. and to and for the seconde payment of the sayde subsidie. iiii. d. for every pole. And the maister, or he or she with whom the same alien is or shalbe abiding at the tyme of the taxation or taxations therof, to be charged with the same for lacke of payment therof.

A **ND** be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that every person borne vnder the Queenes obeysaunce, and every corporation, fraternitie, Gilde, Mysterie, Brotherhood, and Comminaltie, corporate, or not corporate, for every pound that every of the same persons, & every Corporation, Fraternitie, Gilde, Mysterie, Brotherhod, and Comminaltie, corporate, or not corporate, or any other to his or their vse, hath in fee simple, fee taylor, for terme of lyfe, terme of yeres, by execution, wardship, or by coppy of court rol, of & in any honours, castles, manours, lands, tenementes, rentes, seruices, hereditamentes, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yerely profites of the yerely value of. xx. s. as wel within ancient demeane, and other places privileged, or elsewhere, & so by wardes: shal pay to and for the first payment of the sayde subsidie ii. s. viii. d. of and for every pound: and to & for the second payment of the sayd subsidie xbi. d. of & for every pounce. And every Alien, denizen, or not denizen, borne out of the Queenes obeysaunce, in such case to pay at the first of the sayde payments. b. s. iiii. d. of every pounce: and at the seconde payment. ii. s. viii. d. of and for every pounce. And that all summes presented and chargeable by this acte, eyther for goodes, and debtes, or eyther of them, or for landes and tenementes, and other the premisses, as is in this acte contented, shalbe at eyther of the sayd paymentes, set and taxed after the rate & portion, accordyng to the true meanyng of this act (landes, and tenementes, chargeable to the dismes of the Cleargie, & yerely wages due to seruauntes for their yerely seruice, other then the Queenes seruauntes taking yerely wages of. b. li. or aboue, onely excepted and forepysed.) And that all plate, coyne, iewels, goodes, debtes, and cattelles, personals, beyng in the rule and custodie of any person and persons, to the vse of any Corporation, Fraternitie, Gilde, Mysterie, Brotherhood, or any Comminaltie, beyng corporate, or not corporate, be, and shalbe rated, set, and charged by reason of this acte, as the value certified by the presenters of that certificate, of every pound in goodes and debtes, as is abouesayde; and of every pounce in landes, tenementes, annuities, fees, corrodies, or other yerely profites, as is abouesayde: & the summes that are before rehearsed, set and taxed, to be leuyed and taken of them that shal haue such goodes in custodie, or other wyse charged  
for

for landes, as is before rehearsed. And the same person or persons, and bodie corporate, by auctoritie of this acte, shalbe discharged agaynst hym or them that shall or ought to haue the same, at the tyme of the payment or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwyle departure from the custodie or possession of the same. Except and alwayes forepysed from the charge and assesment of this subsidie, al goodes, cattelles, iewels, and ornautes of Churches and Chappels, whiche haue ben ordeyned and vled in Churches or Chappels, for the honor and seruice of almightie God. And the first payment of the sayde subsidie, shalbe by auctoritie aforesaid, taxed, assesed, and rated, accordyng to this acte, in euery Shire, Riding, Lathe, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borough, Towne, and euery other place, within this Realme of Englande and Wales, and other the Queenes dominions, before the twentieth daye of September next commyng. And the seconde payment of the sayd subsidie, shalbe by the auctoritie aforesayde, assesed and rated before the twentieth daye of September, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. 1572. And the particuler summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayde, with the particuler names of such as are chargeable for and to the first payment of the sayde subsidie, to be taxed and set by the Commissioners to the same lymited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectours, and in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the twentieth daye of October next commyng. And the particuler summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayde, with the particuler names of such as are chargeable for and to the seconde payment of the sayde subsidie, to be taxed and set by the Commissioners to the same to be lymited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectours, and in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the twentieth daye of October, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousand, fye hundred, seuentie two. And the sayd summes in fourme aforesayde, to be taxed to and for the first payment of the said subsidie, shalbe payde into the Queenes receypt of her Exchequer aforesayde, to the vse of our Soueraigne Lady, before the twentieth daye of Nouember next commyng. And the sayde summes in manner and fourme aforesayde, to be taxed for the seconde payment of the sayde subsidie, shalbe payde into the receypt aforesayde, to the vse aforesayd, before the .xx. daye of Nouember, which shalbe in the yere of our lord God, a thousand, fye hundred, seuentie two. And the summes abouesayde, of & for the said subsidie, shalbe taxed, set,

asked,

asked, and demanded, taken, gathered, leuied, and payde, to the vse of our sayde Soueraigne Lady, her heyres, and successours, in fourme aforesayde, as well within the liberties, fraunchises, sanctuaries, auncient demeane, and other whatsoeuer place exempt, or not exempt, as without: except such shires, places, and persons, as shalbe forpriued in and by this present acte: any graunt, charter, prescription, vse, or libertie, by reason of any letters patentes, or other prouledge, prescription, allowance of the same, or whatsoever any other matter of discharge heretofore to the contrary made, graunted, vled, or obtayned, notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that every such person, as well such as be borne vnder the Queenes obedience, as every other person straunger borne, denizen or not denizen, inhabiting within this Realme, or within Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, whiche at the tyme of the saide assessinges or taracions, or of eyther of them to be had or made, shalbe out of this Realme, and out of Wales, & haue goodes or cattelles, landes or tenementes, fees, or annuities, or other profits within this Realme, or in Wales, shalbe charged and chargeable for the same, by the certificate of the inhabitants of the place where such goodes, cattels, landes, tenementes, or other the premises then shalbe, or in such other place where suche person, or his factor, deputie, or attourney, shall haue his most resort vnto within this Realme, or in Wales, in lyke maner as yf the same person were, or had ben at the tyme of the sayde assessing within this Realme. And that every person abpyng and dwelling within this realme, or without this realme, shalbe charged or chargeable to the same subsidie graunted by this acte, accordyng and after the rate of suche yerely substance, or value of landes and tenementes, goodes, cattels, and other the premises, as every person so to be charged, shalbe set at in the tyme of the sayde assessing or taracion vpon him to be made, and in none other wyse.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that for the selling and orderyng of the sayde subsidie to be duely had, the lord Chauncelour of England, or the lord keeper of the great seale, the lord Tresourer of England, the lord Steward of the Queenes Maiesties household, the lord President of the Queenes honorable counsell, & the lord pryncie seale for the tyme beyng, or two of them at the least, wherof the lord Chauncelour of England, or keeper of the great seale for the tyme beyng, to be one: shall and may name and appoint, of, and for every Shire and Riding, and other places, as well within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the  
Queenes



Queenes dominions, and also of and for every Citie and Towne, beyng a Countie of it selfe, and of and for the Isle of Wight, suche certayne number of persons of euery of the same shires, Ridings, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, and Isle of Wight, and euery other place, as they shall thinke conuenient to be Commissioners, of, and within the same place whereof they be inhabitauntes, and also of and for the honourable householde of the Queenes Maiestie, in what shire or other place the sayde householde shall happen then to be. And the Lorde Chauncelour, or Lorde keeper of the great seale, & other with hym before named, or two of them as is aforesayd, in like maner may name and appoint of euery other suche Borough and Towne corporate, as well in Englande, as in Wales, and other the Queenes dominions, as they shall thinke requisite. vi. b. iiii. iii. or two of the head officers, and other honest inhabitauntes of euery of the sayde Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, accordyng to the number and multitude of the people beyng in the same. The whiche persons, if any suche be therunto named, of the sayde inhabitauntes of the sayde Boroughes and Townes corporate, not beyng countiees of them selues, shalbe ioyned and put in, as Commissioners with the persons named for such shires & Ridings, as the sayd Boroughes and Townes corporate, not beyng Countiees in them selues, be set, and haue their beyng. Whiche persons so named, for and of the sayde Boroughes and Townes corporate, not beyng countiees by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take upon them, nor none of them, to put any part of their commission in execution for the premises, out of the sayde Boroughes and Townes corporate wherein they be so named onely, nor to execute the same commission within the Borough or Towne corporate where they be so dwelling, but at suche dayes and tymes as the saide other commissioners for the same shyre and Riding shall therunto limit and appoint, within the same Borough or Towne, not beyng Countie corporate, whereof they be so named, and not of suche Borough or Towne: & in that maner to be ayding and assisting with the said other Commissioners, in & for the good executing of the effect of the same commission, upon payne of euery of the sayd Commissioners, so named for euery such Citie, Borough, & Towne corporate, not being a countie, to make such fine as the sayd other Commissioners in the commission of & for the same Shyre or Riding so named, or three of them at the least, shall by their discretions set and certifie into the Queenes Exchequer, there to be leised to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, in lyke maner as yf suche or lyke summes had

had ben let and rated vppon euery suche person for the sayde Subsidie. The which Commissioners so named of, and for the sayde Cities, Borougges, and Townes, not beyng countiees, and only put in the sayde commission by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not haue any part of the portion of the fees and rewardes of the Commissioners and their clarkes in this acte after warde specified and alowed. And the Lorde Chauncelour of Englande, or the keeper of the great Seale of Englande for the tyme beyng, shall make and directe out of the court of Chauncerie, vnder the great Seale, seuerall commissions: that is to say, To euery Shire, Riding, Lathie, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borrough, Isle, and Housholde, vnto such person and persons, as by his discretion, and any of the other with hym before named and appoynted, as is before rehearsed, shalbe thought sufficient, for the selling and leuyng of the sayde subsidie, in all Shires and places, according to the true meanyng of this acte. Whiche commission for the first payment of the sayde subsidie, shalbe directed and deliuered to the sayde Commissioners, or to one of them, before the. xxvi. day of July next coming: and the commission for the second payment of the said subsidie, shalbe directed & deliuered to the sayd Commissioners, or one of them, before the. xxvi. day of July, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde G D D. 1572. and to euery of the sayde Commissioners ten Schedules, conteyning in them the tenour of this acte, shalbe affixed. By whiche commission, the Commissioners in euery suche commission named accordyng to this acte, and as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayde commission, shal haue full power and auctoritie, to put the effecte of the same commission in execution: And that by auctoritie of this acte, after suche commissions to them directed, they may by their assentes and agreementes, seuer them selues for the execution of their commission, in Hundreds, Lathes, wardes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the limites of their sayde commission, in such fourme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene them to be communed and agreed, according to the tenour and effect of the commission to them therein directed. Upon whiche seuerauce, euery person of this present Parliament that shalbe Commissioner, shalbe assigned into the Hundrede where he dwelleth.

Wherbynto alwayes, that no person be or shalbe compelled to be any Commissioner, to, and for the execution of this present acte, but onely in the hyre where he dwelleth and inhabiteth, and that any person beyng assigned to the contrary thereof, in any wise shal not

not be compelled to put in execution the effecte of this acte, or any part thereof.

And it is also enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners, and euery of them, whiche shalbe named, lymited, and appoynted, accordyng to this acte, to be Commissioners in euery such Shire, Riding, Lathe, wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and the sayde houtholde, or any other place, and none other: shall truely, effectually, and diligently for their part, execute the effecte of this present acte, accordyng to the tenour thereof, in euery behalfe, and none other wyse by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dread, malice, or any other thing to be attempted and done by them, or any of them, to the contrarie thereof. And the sayde Commissioners, and as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayd commission, and none other, for the execution of the sayde commission and acte, shal for the taxation of the sayde first payment of the sayde subsidie, before the thirde day of September next comming: and for the taxation of the sayde seconde payment of the sayde subsidie, shall before the third day of September, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousande, five hundred, seuentie and two, by vertue of the commission deliuered vnto them in fourme aforesayde, directe their seuerall or ioynt precept or preceptes, vnto. viii. vii. vi. v. iiii. iii. or two, as for the number of the inhabitauntes shalbe requisit, of the moste substantiall, discrete, and honest persons inhabitauntes to be named by the sayde Commissioners, or by as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the sayde commission, of, and in Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, wardes; Parishes; Townes, and other places, aswell within libertie, fraunchises, auncient demeanes, places exempted, and Sanctuaries, as without, within the limites of the Shires, Ridings, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Citie, Townes, Boroughes, or Isle aforesayde, and other places within the lymites of theyr commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, and other lyke officers or ministers of euerye of the sayde Hundredes, Townes, wardes, Lathes, wapentakes, Parishes, and other places, before sayd, as to the sayde Commissioners, and euery number of them, or vnto. iii. or. ii. of them by their discretions in diuision shall seeme expedient, as by the maner and vse of those parties shalbe requisite: straghtly by the same precept charging and commaundynge the same inhabitauntes, Constables, and other officers aforesayde, to whom suche precept shalbe so directed, to appeare in their proper persons before the same Commissioners; or suche number of them as they shall diuide them selues, accordyng to the

tenour



tenour of the sayd commission, at certayne dayes and places, by the sayde Commissioners, or any number of them, as is aforesayde, within Cities, Borowghes, or Townes corporate, or without, in any other place, as is aforesayde, by their discretion shalbe limited thereunto, to do and accomplishe all that to them on the parte of the Queenes Maiestie shalbe entoynd touching this acte: commaundynge further by the sayde precept, that he to whose handes suche preceptes shall come, shall shewe or deliuer the same to the other inhabitaunts, or officers named in the same precept, and that none of them fayle to accomplishe the same, vpon payne of. xl. s. to be forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie.

And it is further ordayned by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, that at the sayde day and place prefixed and limited in the sayde precept, euery of the Commissioners then beyng in the shyre, and hauyng no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place prefixed for that part whereunto he was limited, shall appeare in his proper person: and there the same Commissioners beyng present, or as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties commission, shall call, or cause to be called before them, the sayde inhabitauntes and officers, to whom they haue directed their sayde preceptes, and whiche had in commaundement there to appeare by vertue of the sayde precept. And yf any person so warned make default, vnlesse he be then letted by sickness, or lawfull excuse, and that let then witnessed by othes of two credible persons, or yf any appearng, refuse to serue in fourme solo wyng: then euery suche person so making default, or refusing to serue, shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie. xl. s. and so at euery tyme appoynted by the sayde Commissioners for the same taxation, vnto suche tyme the number of euery suche person haue appeared, and certified in fourme vnder written, euery of them so making default, or refusing so to serue, shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie. xl. s. And vpon the same apparaunce had, they shalbe charged before the Commissioners, by all conuenient wayes and meanes, other then by corporal oth, to enquire of the best and most value of the substance of euery person, dwelling and abyding within the limites of the places that they shalbe charged with, and of other whiche shall haue his or their moste resort vnto any of the sayde places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this act of this sayde Subsidie, and of all other thinges requisite touching the sayde acte, and accordyng to the intent of the same: and therevpon, as neare as may be, or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former taxation heretofore had, truely to present and certifie before the sayde Commissioners, the names and surnames,

surnames, and the best and uttermost substance and values of every of them, as well of landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, possessions, and profits, as of goodes, cattels, debtes, and other thinges chargeable by the same acte, without any concealment, love, favour, affection, dread, or malice, upon paine of forfeiture of. v. li. or more, to be taxed, extracted, and leuied, in fourme as hereafter in this present acte shalbe limited or appointed. And thereupon, the sayde Commissioners shall openly there reade, or cause to be read vnto them, the sayde rates in this acte mentioned, and openly declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what maner and fourme they ought and shoulde make their certificate, according to the rates and summes thereof abovesayde, and of all maner of persons, as well of aliens and strangers, denizens or not denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of suche persons as be borne vnder the Queenes obeyssaunce, chargeable to this acte, and of the possessions, goodes, and cattels of fraternities, Guildes, Corporations, Brotherheades, Mysteries, and Communalties, & other as is abovesayde, and of persons being in the parties of beyond the seas, having goodes and cattels, landes, or tenementes within this Realme, as is aforesayde, and of all goodes being in the custodie of any person or persons, to the use of any other as is aforesayd. By the which information and shewing, the sayde persons shall haue suche playne knowledge of the true intent of this present act, and of the maner of their certificate, that the same persons shall haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And after such charge, and the statute of the said subsidie, and the maner of the same certificate to be made in wytyng, conteynng the names and surnames of euery person, & whether he be borne without the Queenes obeyssaunce, or within, and the best value of euery person in euery degree, as well of yerely value of landes and tenementes, and of such lyke possessions and profits, as the value of goodes and cattels, debtes, and euery thyng to their certificate requisite and necessarie to them declared: the said Commissioners there being, shall by their discretions appoynt and limit vnto the sayde persons, another day and place to appeare before the sayde Commissioners, and charging the sayde persons that they in the meane tyme shal make diligent inquirie, by al waies and meanes of the premises, and then and there euery of them vpon payne of forfeiture of fourtie shillings to the Queenes Maestie, to appeare at the sayd newe prefixed day and place, there to certifie vnto the sayde Commissioners in wytyng, according to their sayde charge, and according to the true intent of the said graunt of sub-

sidie, and as to them in maner aforesayde hath ben declared and  
 shewed by the Commissioners. At which day and place so to them  
 prefixed, if any of the sayde persons make default, or appeare and  
 refuse to make the saide certificate: that then euerye of them so of-  
 fendyng, to forseyte to the Queenes Maestie fourtie shillinges;  
 except there be a reasonable excuse of his defaulte, by reason of  
 sicknesse, or otherwys by the othes of two credible persons there  
 witnessed. And of suche as appeare redy to make certificate as is  
 aforesayd, the said Commissioners there being, shal take & receaue  
 the same certificate, and euerye parte thereof, and the names, va-  
 lues, and substaunce of euerye person so certified: and if the same  
 Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shal examine the sayde  
 presenters thereof, and therebpon the same Commissioners at the  
 sayde dayes and place by their agreement amongst them selues,  
 shal from tyme to tyme openlye there prefixe a day, at a certayne  
 place or places within the limits of their commission, by their dis-  
 cretion, for their further proceeding to the said assessing of the same  
 subsidie, and therbpon at the same day of the sayd certificate, as is  
 aforesayd, taken, the same Commissioners shal make their precept  
 or preceptes to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailiffes, or other  
 officers of suche Hundreides, wapentakes, Townes, or other pla-  
 ces aforesayde, as the same Commissioners shalbe of, comprysing &  
 conteyning in the same precepte, the names and surnames of all  
 persons presented before them in the sayde certificate, of whom if  
 the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe therunto  
 appoynted by the Queenes commission, shal then haue behement  
 suspect to be of moze greater value or substaunce in lands, goodes,  
 cattels, or summes of money owyng to them, or other substaunce  
 beforesayd, then bpon suche person or persons shalbe certified: the  
 same Commissioners shal make their precept or preceptes, direc-  
 ted to the Constable, Bayliffes, or other officers, commaunding the  
 same Constable, Bayliffes, or other officers, to whom such precep-  
 tes shalbe directed, to warne suche persons whose names shalbe  
 compryled in the sayde precepte, at their manfions, or to their per-  
 sons, that the same persons named in such preceptes, and euery of  
 them, shal personally appeare before the sayde Commissioners, at  
 the same newe prefixed day and place, there to be examined by all  
 waies and meanes (other then by corporall othe) by the sayd Com-  
 missioners, of their greatest substaunce and best value, and of all  
 and euery summes of money owyng to them, & others whatsoever  
 matter concernyng the premisles, or anye of them, accordyng to  
 this acte. At which day & place so prefixed, the said Commissioners  
 then



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Cap.xxviij.

then and there beyng, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appointed by the Queenes commission, shall cause to be called the sayde persons, whose names shalbe comprised in the sayde precept as is beforesayde, for their examination. And yf any of those persons which shalbe warned, as is beforesaid, to be examined, which at any tyme after the warnyng, and before the prefixed day, shalbe within suche place where he may haue knowledge of his sayd appaunce to be made, make default, and appeare not, vnlesse a reasonable cause, or els a reasonable excuse, by the othes of two credible persons, before the sayde Commissioners be truly alleaged for his discharge: that then euery of them so making default, to be tared and charged to the Queenes Maestie, with and at the double summes of the rate that he shoulde or ought to haue ben set at, for, and after the best value of his landes or substance vpon hym certified, yf he had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there beyng. Which commissioners shall trauayle with euerye of the other persons so then and there appearing, whose names shalbe expresse in the sayde precept or preceptes, and in whom any belement suspect was, or shalbe had in fourme abouesayd, by all such wayes and meanes they can, other then by corporal othe, for the better knowledge of theyr best value, eyther in hereditamentes, or possessions, eyther els in goodes or debtes. And that euery spirituall person, at eyther of the sayde taxations of the saide subsidie, shalbe rated and set, according to the rate abouesaid, of and for euery pounce that the same spirituall person, or any other to his ble, hath by discent; bargayne, or purchase, in fee simple, fee tayle, terme of lyfe, terme of yeres, by execution, by warde, or by copy of court rol, in any manours, landes, tenements, rents, seruitces, offices, fees, corrodies, annuities, or hereditamentes, after the true, iust, and verely value thereof, and accordyng as other the Queenes Maesties subiectes borne within this Realme be charged, in fourme aboue remembred, so that it extend to the verely value of twentie shillinges, or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that yf the saide taxours & assessours, shall not duely behaue them selues in their inquirie, taxation, assessment, or certificat, but shall affectionately, corruptly, or partially demeanne them selues in that behalfe, in suche wyse that the Commissioners shall by their consyderation deeme them offenders, worthy of punishment for not doying their duties therein: that then foure or moze of the sayde Commissioners in that countie for this Subsidie, shall haue power and auctoritie, by their discretions eyther to charge the sayde assessours vpon theyr cor-

pozall othes, for the better seruice aforesayde in that behalfe, or els by their discretions to take a set vpon euery of the sayde assessoris for misdemeanours in that behalfe, suche a fyne or payne as they shall thinke good, so that it excede not the summe of ten poundes: and the same fyne or payne, at their discretions to extract into the court of Erchequer. Euery whiche fyne so taxed and set by foure of the sayde Commissioners, or moze, and beyng extracted with the Schedule or bookes of that limit, shall be leuied and answered to the Queenes hse, in like maner and fourme to all intentes and purposes, as anye other summe that shall be taxed and become due by vertue of this estatute and act of subsidie, and not in any other wyse or maner.

And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this acte, whether he be Commissioner or other, to anye maner of value, doth fynde hym selfe greued with the same presentmente, selling, or taryng, and thereupon complayne to the Commissioners, before whom he shall be rated, sessed, or taxed, or before two of them, before the same taxation be certified into the court of Erchequer: that then the sayde Commissioners, or two of them, shall by all wayes or meanes, examine particulerly and distinctly the person so complayning, vpon his othe, and other his neyghbours, by their discretions, of euery his landes and tenementes aboue specified, and of euery his goodes, cattels, and debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had, and perceaued by the sayde Commissioners, or two of them, which shall haue power by auctoritie aforesayde: the sayde Commissioners, or two of them, to whom anye suche complaynt shall be made, by their discretion vpon the othe of the sayde person so complayning, may abate, defaulke, encrease, or enlarge the same assessment, according as it shall appeare vnto them iust, vpon the same examination. And the same summe so abated, defaulted, encreased, or enlarged, shall be by them extracted in fourme as hereafter ensueth. And if it be proued by witnesse, or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull way or meanes, within a yere after anye suche othe made, that the same person so taxed and swozne, was of any better or greater value in landes, goodes, or other thinges aboue specified, at the tyme of his sayde othe, then the same person so swozne did declare vpon his sayde othe: that then euerye suche person so offending, shall loose and forfette to the Queenes Moste hse, so muche in lawfull money of Englande, as he the same person so swozne was set at, or taxed to pay.

And also it is enacted by the same auctoritie, that euerye person

# Regine Elizabeth.

Cap. xxvii.

person to be rated at the sayde taration, as is aforesayde, shalbe rated, tared, and set, and the summe on him set, to be leuied at such place where he and his familie at the tyme of the same presentment to be made shall keepe his house or dwelling, or where he then shall be most conuersant, abyding, or resiaunt, or shall haue his moste resort at the tyme of the sayde certificate to be made, and no where els. And that no Commissioner for this Subsidie, shalbe rated or tared for his goodes or landes, but in the Shire and other place where he shalbe Commissioner. And that yf any person chargeable to this acte, at the tyme of the same assellying happen to be out of this Realme, and out of Wales, or farre from the place where he shall be knowen: then he to be set where he was last abiding in this Realme, or within Wales, and after the substance, value, and other profits of euery person, to be knowen by the examination, certificat, or other maner of wyse, as is aforesayde. And that the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe appoynted by the Queenes maiesties commission or commissions, shall after the rate and rates aforesayde, cause euery person so to be set, rated, and tared, accordyng to the rate of the substance and value of his landes, goodes, cattelles, and other profits chargeable by this acte, whereby the greatest and most best summe or summes, accordyng to his most substance, by reason of this acte, might or may be set, or tared. And that euery person tared in any Countie or place other then where he is most resiant, or hath his familie, or in any Countie or place other then where he is a Commissioner for this Subsidie, yf he be a Commissioner, vpon certificat made to the sayde court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and seales of two commissioners for the Subsidie in the same Countie or place where such person is most resiaunt, or hath his familie, or where he is a Commissioner for the taration and payment of this Subsidie, testifying such his most resiauncie, hauing of familie, or beyng a Commissioner: shall be a sufficient discharge for the taration of that person in al other places, & of and for all other summes of money vpon suche person so set and tared, saue onely the taration made in that Countie or place from which such certificate shalbe made, as is aforesayde, and for the summe of money vpon such person there asselied or tared, and that such certificat, without any plea or other circumstance, shalbe a sufficient warrunt, as wel to the Barons and Auditour and Auditours of the said Court of Exchequer, as to al and euery other officers to whom the allowaunce therof shall apparteyne, paying for such discharge and allowaunce onely. vi. d. and no moze.

¶ iii

¶ provided



Þrouded alwayes, that euery suche person whiche shall be rated or tared accordyng to the intent and true meanyng of this acte, for payment of and to this Subsidie, for and after the perye value of his landes, tenementes, and other real possessions or profits, at any of the sayde taxations, shall not after be set and tared for his goodes and cattelles, or other his moueable substaunce at the same taxation, and that he that shalbe set, charged, or tared for the same Subsidie, for his goodes, cattelles, and other mouables, at any of the sayd taxations, accordyng to the true meaning of this acte, shall not after be charged, tared, or chargeable for his landes, or other real possessions and profits abovesayde, at the same taxations, nor any of them: nor that any person by any taxation be double charged for the sayde Subsidie, nor set nor tared at seuerall places by reason of this acte. But yf any person happen to be double set, tared, or charged, eyther in one place, or at seuerall places: then he to be discharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, accordyng to the meanyng and intent of this acte: any thyng contayned in this present acte to the contrarie, notwithstanding.

And that it be ordeyned and enacted by the sayde auctoritie of this present Parliament, that no person hauing two mansions, or two places to resort vnto, or callyng hym selfe houtholde seruauant, or waytyng seruauant to the Queenes Maiestie, or other Lorde or Lady, Maister, or Maistres, be excused byon his saying from the taxes of the sayde subsidie in neyther of the places where he may be set or tared, vnlesse he bring a certificat in wryting from the Commissioners, where that he is so set or tared in deede at one place. And if any person that ought to be set and tared to this present Subsidie, by reason of his remouing or resorting to two places, or by reason of his saying that he els where was tared, or by reason of any priuiledge by his dwelling or abyding in any place, not being forepysled in this act, or otherwise by his couine or craft, or by any wordes or sayinges: or if any that is a Commissioner or Allessour of others, happen to escape from the sayde taxations of this subsidie, or any of them, and be not set and tared accordyng to the true intent of this act, and that proued by presentment, examination, information, or otherwise, before the sayd Commissioners, or two of them, or before the Barons of the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or two Iustices of the peace of the countie where such person dwelleth: then euery suche person that by such meanes, or other wyse wyllingly by couine, or without iust cause, shal happen to escape from the sayde taxations or paymentes aforesayd, or any  
of

of them, and shall not be rated, taxed and set, shalbe charged vpon the knowledge and p<sup>ro</sup>ofe thereof, with, and at the double value of so muche as he shoulde, myght, or ought to haue ben set and taxed at by vertue of this acte. And the same double value, to be leuied, gathered, and payde of his goodes and cattelles, landes, and tene-mentes, towarde the sayde Subsidie, and further, to be punished accordyng to the discretions of the Barons, Iustices, and Commissioners, before whom he shalbe conuicted for his offence and deceit in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that the sayd Commissioners in euery commission, shall accordyng to their diuisions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and aucthoritie by this act, to set, taxe, & lesse euery other Commissioner, ioyned with them in euery suche Commission and diuision, and shall also assesse euery assessor within their diuision, for his & their goodes, landes, and other the premisses; as is abouesayd: by the whiche sayde commission, the sayde Commissioners shall indifferently set, taxe, and assesse them selues and the sayde assessours: And that as well the summes vpon euery of the sayde Commissioners and assessours, so selled, rated, and taxed, as the summes made and presented by the presenters as is abouesayd, shalbe written, certified, set, and estreated, and the estreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitauntes of that parties within the limites of the same commission and diuision, so to be gathered and leuied, in lyke maner as it ought or shoulde haue ben, yf the sayde Commissioners had not ben in the sayde commission. And that all persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, and euery estate aboue, shall be charged with their free holde, and value, as is abouesayd, by the Chauncelour, or Lorde Keeper of the great Seale of Englande, the hygh Treasourer of Englande for the tyme beyng, or one of them, together with other suche persons as by the Queenes Maiesties aucthoritie or commaundement shalbe named and appoynted, and they to be charged for the sayd seuerall paymentes of the sayde Subsidie, after the fourme of the sayd graunt, accordyng to the taration aforesayd. And the summes of and vpon them to be set and taxed, with the names of the Collectours appoynted for the gathering & paying of the same, to be estreated, deliuered, and certified at dayes and places aboue specified, by the Lorde Chauncelour, or Keeper of the great Seale, and Lorde Treasourer, or one of them, together, with other such pers<sup>o</sup>ns as therunto shalbe named, as is aforesaid.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that after the taxes and assesses of the sayde summes, vpon and by the sayde

sayde assessinges and certificat, as is aforesayde, made by the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appoynted, and haue aucthoritie by the Queenes Maiesties commission, shall with all speede, and without delay, by the writing estreated of the sayde taxe therof, vnder the seales and signes manuell of the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appoynted at the least, shal be deliuered vnto sufficient and substantiall inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, and other officers ioyntly, of Hundredes, Townes, Parishes, and other places aforesayde, within their limites, or to other sufficient persons inhabitants of the same onely, by the discretion of the sayde Commissioners, and as the place and parties shall require, as well the particuler names and surnames, as the remembraunce of all summes of money tared and set, of and vpon euery person, as wel man as woman chargeable to this acte, houtholders, and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the sayde Parishes, Townes, and places contributoie to this acte of Subsidie. By aucthoritie of whiche wytyng or estreate so deliuered, the sayde officers and other persons, so named & deputed severally, shall haue full power and aucthoritie by vertue of this acte, immediately after the deliuerie of the sayde wyting or estreate, to demaunde, lewie, and gather of euery person therein specified, the summe & summes in the same wyting or estreate comprised: and for none payment thereof, to distrayne the same person or persons, so beyng behynde, by their goodes and cattels, and the distresse so taken, to kepe by the space of eyght dayes, at the costes and charges of the owner thereof. And yf the sayde owner do not pay such summe of money as shall be tared by aucthoritie of this acte within the same eyght dayes: then the same distresse to be prayled by foure, three, or two of the inhabitants where suche distresse is taken, and also then to be solde by the sayd Constable, or other Collectors, for the payment of the said money, and the ouerplus comming of the sale and keeping thereof, (yf any be) to be immediately restored to the owner of the same distresse: which sayd officers & other persons, so deputed to aske, take, gather, and lewie the sayd summes, shall answer and be charged for the portion only to them assigned and limited, to be gathered, lewied and comprised in the sayde wytyng or estreate so to them, as is aforesayde, deliuered: to the vse of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, and her heires, and successours: and the sayde summe in that wytyng or estreate comprised, to paye vnto the hygh Collectour or Collectours of that place, for the collection of the same, in maner and fourme vnder written, thereunto to be named



# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Cap. xxvij.

named and deputed. And the same inhabitants and officers, so gathering the same particuler summes, for their collection thereof, shal retayne for every. xx. s. so by them receaved and payd. ii. d. and that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made to the hygh Collectour or Collectours.

And be it further enacted by the sayde auctoritie, that the sayde Commissioners, or the more part of them, as shall take upon them the execution and busines of the sayd commission, shall for every of the same paymentes of the saide subsidie, name such sufficient and able persons, whiche then shall haue and possesse landes and other hereditamentes, in their owne ryght, of the yerely value of. xl. li. or goodes to the value of foure hundred poundes at the least, as he shalbe rated in the subsidie booke, yf any suche be in the sayde lymites: and for want of suche so assessed, that those to be appoynted Collectours, that then shalbe rated and taxed in the subsidie booke, in landes or goodes nearest to the values aforesayde, as by their discretions shalbe thought good, in Shires, Ridinges, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatsoeuer places, aswel within places priuiledged, as without, not being forepysed within this act, to be hygh Collectours, and to haue the collection and receipt of the sayde summes, set, and leuitable within the precincte, limit, and bondes, where they shalbe so limited & appoynted to be hygh Collectours. And to euery of the sayde Collectours, so severally named, the sayd commissioners, or two of them at the least, with all speede, and without delay, after the sayd whole summe of any payment of the sayde subsidie be set by all the limits of the same their commission, or in such limits as the hygh Collectours shalbe so severally assigned: shal vnder their seales and signes manuel, deliuer one estreate indented in parchment, comprising in it the names of al such persons as were assigned to leuise the sayde particuler summes, & the summes of euery hundred, wapentake, towne, or other place aforesayd, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable, accordyng to the estreate so first thereof made & deliuered, as is aforesayde. And the Collectours so to be assigned, shalbe charged to aunswere the whole summe comprised in the sayde estreat limited to his collection, as is aforesayde.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by thaurthoritie aforesayd, that the sayde Commissioners, hauing auctoritie by this acte to name & nominate the sayd high Collectours of the sayde subsidie, shall immediatly vpon the nomination & election, take by auctoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisaunces, or obligations, without any fee or reward to be payde therfore, of euery person

person so by them to be named to be high Collectour, to be bounden to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of his collection, and to be endorſed and made vpon ſuche condition: That is to ſay, for the collection of the ſayde firſt payment of the ſayde ſubſidie, that if the ſayde Collectour, his heires, or executours, do truely content and pay to the vſe of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or ſucceſſours, in the receipt of the ſayde Erchequer, at or before the ſayde. xx. day of Nouember next enſuyng, ſo much of the ſayde ſumme of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, & content and pay the residue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after ſuch tyme as he hath gathered & collected the ſame residue: that then the ſayde Recogniſaunces or obligations to be boꝝde, or els to ſtande in full ſtrength and vertue. And for the collection of the ſeconde payment of the ſayd ſubſidie, vpon condition, that if the ſayd Collectour, his heires, or executours, do truely content and pay to the vſe of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or ſucceſſours, in her receipt of the Erchequer, at or before the. xx. day of Nouember, whiche ſhalbe in the yere of our Lorde G D D. 1572. ſo much of the ſayde ſumme of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he ſhall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after ſuch tyme as he hath gathered & collected the ſame residue: that then the ſayd Recogniſaunce or obligation to be boꝝde, or els to ſtande in full ſtrength & vertue. which ſayd ſeuerall Recogniſaunces or obligations ſo taken, the ſayde Commissioners ſhall ſeuerally certifie and deliuer into the Queenes Maiesties Erchequer, with the ſeuerall certificates of the ſaid tarations & rates of the paymentes of the ſayd ſubſidie, at and by the tyme to them preſcribed and appoynted by this acte, for the certificate of the ſayde ſeuerall tarations of the ſayde ſubſidie, vpon payne of forſayture of. x. li. to the Queenes Maiestie for euery Recogniſaunce or obligation not certified. And that euery ſuch Collectour, ſo elected, named, & choſen, vpon requeſt to hym made, ſhall knowlege and make the ſayd Recogniſaunce or obligation, vpon lyke payne & forſayture of. x. li. to the Queenes Maiestie for the reſuſall thereof. And euery Collectour ſo deputed, hauyng the ſayde eſtreat in parchment, as is afozeſayde, ſhall haue aucthoritie by this acte to appoynt dayes and places within the circuite of his collection, for the payment of the ſaide ſubſidie to hym to be made, and thereof to geue warnyng by proclamation, or other wyſe, to all the Conſtables, or other perſons or inhabitauntes, hauyng the charge of the particuler collection within the Hundredes, Parishes,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Cap. xxvii.

parishes, to townes, or other places by hym or them limited, to make payment for the sayde particuler collection of euery summe, as to them shall apparteyne. And if at the same day and place so limited and prefixed by the said high collectour, the said constable, officers, and other persons, or inhabitauntes as is aforesayde, for the sayde particuler collection assigned & appoynted within such Hundrede, Citie, Towne, or other place, do not pay vnto the said high Collectours, the summe within their seuerall Hundredes, Townes, Parishes, and other places, due, & comprised in the said estreate therof to them deliuered by the saide Commissioners, or some of them, as is aforesaid, or so much therof as they haue by any meane receaued (ii. d. of euery pound, for the sayde particuler collection, as is aforesaid, alwaies to be therof allowed, excepted, and abated:) that then it shalbe lawfull to the said high Collectours, and euery of them, & to their assignes, to distrayne euery of the said constables, officers, and other inhabitauntes, for the said seueral and particuler collection of the saide summes, comprised in the saide estreate & writing, therof to them and euery of them, as is befoze expessed, deliuered, or for so muche of the same summe as so then shal happen to be gathered and leuied, and behind and vnpaid, by the goodes & cattels of euery of them so beyng behinde. And the distresse so taken, to be kept, apprayled, and solde, as is aforesaid, and therof to take and leuie the summes so then beyng behynde and vnpayde. And the ouerplus comming of the sale of the said distresse (if any be) to be restored & deliuered vnto the owner, in fourme aboue remembred.

Provided alwaies, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no person or persons shalbe nominated or appoynted to be a hygh Collectour or Collectours for the seconde payment of anye fyfteene, tenth, or subsidie graunted by this acte, whiche befoze that tyme hath ben a Collectour or Collectours for the firste paymente of anye parte of the same fyftene, tenth, or subsidie, vnlesse suche person or persons so to be nominated and appoynted hygh Collectour or Collectours for the sayde seconde payment, do first the w<sup>th</sup> fourth befoze hym or them by whom he shalbe so nominated and appoynted, his Quietus est, for the discharge of his collection befoze appoynted to his charge, vppon payne of fourtie poundes to be payde and forfeited by hym or them that so shall nominate and appoynt anye suche Collectour contrary to this present acte.

Provided alwaies, that no person inhabiting in any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, shalbe compelled to be any assessour or Collectour, of or for any part of the said subsidie, in anye place  
or



or places out of the sayde Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the same auctoritie enacted, that if anye inhabitant, or officer, or whatsoeuer person or persons, charged to and for the collection or receipt of any part or portion of the sayde subsidie, by any maner of meanes, according to this acte, or anye person or persons for them selues, or as keeper, gardian, deputie, factour, or atturney, or of or for any other person or persons, of any goodes and cattels of the owner thereof, at the tyme of the sayde assessing to be made, being out of this Realme, or in any other parties not knowen, or of and for the goodes and cattels of any other person or persons of any corporation, fraternitie, mysterie, or other whatsoeuer comminaltie, beyng corporate, or not corporate, and all persons hauyng in their rule, gouernaunce, and custodie, anye goodes or cattels at the tyme of the sayde assessing, or anye of them to be made, or whiche for anye cause, for and by collection, or for him selfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath the rule, gouernaunce, or custodie of anye goodes or cattels of anye other person or persons, Corporation, Comminaltie, fraternitie, Guild, or Mysterie, or any such other lyke, or as factour, deputie, or atturney, or of or for any person: shalbe taxed, rated, valued, and set, to anye summe or summes, by reason of this acte, and after the taxation or assessing vpon any such person or persons as shalbe charged with the receipte of the same, happen to die or departe from the place where he was so taxed & set, or his goodes or cattels be so eloynd, or in such priuie and couert maner kept, as the saide person or persons charged with the same, by estreates or other wytynges from the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appoynted by the sayde commission as is aforesayde, can, ne maye leuie the same summe or summes compysed within the same estreates by distresse within the tyme of their collection, as is aforesayde, or can not sell suche distresse or distresses as be taken for anye of the sayde paymentes, before the tyme limited to the hygh Collectour for his paymente to be made in the Queenes Maiesties receipte: then vppon relation thereof, with due examination, by the othe or examination of suche person or persons as shalbe charged with and for the receipte and collection of the same before the sayde Commissioners, or as manye of them as by the sayd commission shalbe thereunto appoynted, where such person or persons, or other as is aforesayde, their goodes and cattels, were set and taxed, and vppon playne certificate thereof made in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners,

aswell

# Regina Elizabeth. Cap. xxvii.

astrell of the dwelling place, names, and summes of the sayd persons of whom the sayde summes can not be leuyed and had, as is aforesayde: then aswell the Constables and other inhabitauntes appoynted for the sayd particuler collection against the hygh Collectours, as the hygh Collectour upon his account and oth in the sayde Exchequer, to be discharged thereof, and proces to be made for the Queenes Maestie out of the sayde Exchequer, by the discretion of the Barons of the said Exchequer, agaynst such person, his heyres, or executors; so being behinde with his paymente. And ouer that, the same Commissioners to whom any such declaration of the premisses shalbe made in fourme aforesayde, from tyme to tyme, shall haue full power and auctoritie to direct their precept or preceptes, vnto the sayde person or persons, charged with any summe, of, for, and upon any suche person or persons, or other as is aforesayde, or to anye Sheriffe, Steward, Bayliffe, or other whatsoever officer, minister, person or persons, of suche place or places where anye suche person or persons so owynge suche summe or summes shall haue landes, and tenementes, or other hereditamentes, or real possessions, goodes, and cattelles, where by any such person or persons so indebted, his heyres, executors, or assignes, or other having the custodie, gouernance, or disposition of anye goodes, cattels, landes, or tenementes, or other hereditamentes, which ought or may by this acte lawfully be distrayned or taken for the same, hath and shall haue goodes, cattelles, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, whereof suche summe or summes which by any such person or persons may or ought to be leuyed, be it within the limites of suche commission where suche person or persons was and were tared, or without, in anye place within this Realme of Englande, Wales, or other the Queenes Maesties dominions, Marches, or Territories. By whiche precept, aswell suche person or persons shalbe charged to leuee suche money, as the officers of the place or places where suche distresse may be taken, shall haue full power and auctoritie to distrayne every such person indebted, charged and chargeable by this acte, or his executors, or administrators of his goodes and cattelles, his gardians, factours, deputies, lessees, farmours, and assignes, & all other persons, by whose handes, or out of whose landes anye suche persons shoulde haue rent, fee, annuities, or other profite, or whiche at the tyme of the sayde assessing shall haue goodes or cattelles, or any other thyng motteable, of any such person or persons being indebted, or owynge such summe. And the distresse so taken, cause to be kept, appraised, & solde, in like maner and fourme as is aforesayde for the distresse to be taken upon such persons to be tax-

ed to the sayde subsidie, and being sufficient to distrayne within the limites of the Collectours inhabitauntes, or other officers, charged with, or for the same summes; so bypon them to be tared. And if any such distresse for none payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the sayde persons charged and assigned to lewie the same: the persons so charged for the lewie of any suche summes by distresse, shall perceave and take of the same distresse, for the labour of every person going for the execution therof, for every mile that any such person so labourerth for the same, two pence. And every farmour, Tenant, Gardian, Factor, or other whatsoeuer person, being distrayned, or other wise charged for paymet of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this act, shalbe of suche summe or summes of him or them so lewied and taken, discharged and acquitted at his next day of payment of the same; or at the deliuerie of such goodes & cattels as he that is so distrayned had in his custodie & gouernance, against him or them that shalbe so tared & set: any graunt or writing obligatorie, or other whatsoeuer matter to the contrary made heretofore, notwithstanding.

And if any suche person that shoulde be so distrayned, haue no landes or tenementes, sufficient wherby he or his tenants and farmours may be distrayned, or haue aliened, elor ned, or hid his goodes & cattels, wherby he shoulde or might be distrayned, in such maner that such goodes and cattels shal not be knowen or found, so that the summe, or of by him to be paid in the sayd fourme, shal, ne can be conueniently lewied: then bypon relation therof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the sayd Commission shalbe therunto appoynted, where such person or persons was tared & set, by the othes of him or them that shalbe charged with the lewie and payment of this summe or summes: the same Commissioners shall make a precept, in such maner as is aforesayd, for to attache, take, and arrest the body of such person or persons that ought to paye the sayde summes, and by this acte shalbe charged with and for the sayde summe & summes: and them so taken, safe-lye to keepe in prison, within the Shyre or other place where any such person or persons shal be taken & attached, there to remayne without bayle or maynerie, until he hath paid the same summe or summes, that such person for him selfe, or for any other by this act shalbe chargeable, or ought to be chargeable withall: also for the fees of every such arrest, to him or them that shall execute such precept. xx. s. And that every officer unto whom such precept shalbe directed, do his true diligence, and execute the same upon every person so being indebted, upon payme to the sayde to the Queenes Watellie for every default in that behalf. xx. s. And that no her-  
per



per of any Bayle, from his Bayle suffer any suche person to go at large by letting to bayle, or otherwise to depart out of his prison, before he haue payde his sayde debt, & the sayde. xx. d. for the sayde arrest, bypon payne to forseyte to the Queenes Maiestie. xl. s. and the same Bayler to paye vnto the Queenes Maiestie the double value, aswel of the rate which the sayd person so imprisoned was taxed at, as of the sayde. xx. d. for the fees. And like processe and remedie, in lyke fourme shalbe graunted by the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as by the sayd Commission shalbe therevnto appoynted, at like information of euerye person or persons, being charged with any summe of money for any other person or persons, by reason of the sayde subsidie, and not thereof payde, but wilfullye withdrauen, ne the same leuiable within the limites where such persons were thereunto taxed. And if the summe or summes, beyng behynde bnpayde by any person or persons, as is aforesayde, be leuied and gathered by force of the sayde processe to be made by the same Commissioners: or if in default or for lacke of payment therof, the person or persons so owyng the sayde summe or summes of money, by processe of the same Commissioners, to be made, as is aforesayde, be committed to prison in fourme abovesaid: that then the said Commissioners whiche shall awarde suche processe, shall make certificate thereof in the sayde Exchequer, of that shalbe done in the premisses, in the Tearme nexte folowyng after suche summe or summes of money so beyng behynde shalbe leuied and gathered, or suche person or persons for none payment of the same committed to prison.

And if it happen any of the sayde Collectours to be assigned, or any Maiors, Sheriffes, Stewards, Constables, the Headborow, Burtholder, Bayliffe, or anye other officer or minister, or other whatsoeuer person or persons, to disobey the sayde Commissioners, or anye of them, in the reasonable requeste to them made by the sayd Commissioners, for execution of the sayd Commission: or if anye of the officers or other persons do refuse that to them shall apparteine and belong to do, by reason of any precepte to hym or them to be directed, or anye reasonable commaundement, instaunce, or request, touchyng the premisses, or other default in any appearaunce, or collection to make: or if any person beyng suspect, or not to be indifferently taxed, as is aforesayde, do refuse to be examined, according to the tenour of this acte, before the said Commissioners, or as manye of them as shalbe thereunto assigned, as is aforesayde: or wil not appeare before the same Commissioners, bypon warnyng to hym made, or els make resistauce or rescous, bypon any distresse bypon hym to be taken for any parcell of the said

subsidie, or commit anye myshauour in anye maner of wise contrarie to this acte, or commit any wilfull omission, or other whatsoeuer wilful not doing, or misdoing contrary to the tenour of this act or graunt: the same Commissioners, & euerye number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the least, vpon probable knowledge of anye suche misdemeanours had, by information, or examination, shall and may set vppon euerye suche offendour, for euerye such offence, in name of a fine by the same offendour to be forseyted, fourtie shillinges, or vnder, by the discretion of the same Commissioners.

And further the same Commissioners, and euerye number of them, or two of them at the leasse, shall haue auctoritie by this present acte, to punishe euerye suche offendour by imprysonmente, there to remayne and to be deliuered by their discretion, as shall seeme to them conuenient: the sayd fines, if anye suche be, to be certified by the sayd Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, there to be leuied and payd by the Collectours of that parties for the sayde subsidie, returned into the sayde Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the sayde subsidie, in anye suche maner, as if the sayde fines had ben set and taxed vppon the sayd offendours for the said subsidie.

It is also enacted by the sayde auctoritie of this present parliament, that euerye of the sayde hygh Collectours, whiche shall accompte for anye parte of the sayde subsidie in the sayde Exchequer, vppon their seuerall accomptes to be yeelded, shall be allowed at euerye of the sayde paymentes of the sayde subsidie, for euerye pounce limited to his collection, whereof anye suche Collectour shall be charged and yeelde accompte, sixe pence, as parcell of their charge: that is to say, of euerye pounce thereof for suche person as then haue had the particuler collection in the Townes and other places, as is aforesayde, specified in his collection, two pence. And other two pence of euery pounce thereof, euery of the sayde cheefe Collectours, or their accomptauntes, to retayne to their owne vse, for their labour and charge in and about the premises. And .ii. d. of euery pounce residue to be deliuered, allowed, and paid, by the sayd Collectours so beyng therof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take vppon them the busynesse and labour, for and about the premises: That is to saye, euerye Collectour to pay that Commissioner or Commissioners whiche had the ordering of the wytynges, of and for the sayde subsidie, where the sayde Collectour or Collectours had their collection, for the expences of the sayde Commissioners so takyng vppon them  
the

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Cap. xxvii.

the sayde busynesse and labour of their Clarkes wrytyng the sayde preceptes and extractes for the sayde collections, the same last two pence of every pounce to be diuided amongst the sayde Commissioners, hauing regarde to their labour and busynesse, taken by them and their sayde Clarkes in and about the premisles. for the whiche parte so to the sayde Commissioners attayning, the sayde Commissioners. vi. b. iiii. iii. or two, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, and euery of them, ioyntly and seuerallye for his and their sayde parte, may haue his remedye agaynst the sayde Collectour or Collectours, whiche thereof ben and myght haue ben alowed, by action of debt, in whiche the defendaut shall not wage his lawe, neyther protection, neyther insunction, or essoine shalbe alowed: and that no person nowe beyng of the number of the companie of this present Parliament, or any Commissioner, shalbe named or assigned to be any Collectour or Subcollectour, or presentour of the sayd subsidie, or of any parte therof, nor no Commissioners shalbe compelled to make any presentiment or certificate, other then in the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, of, for, or concerning the sayde subsidie, or anye parte thereof. And lyke wyse that no other person that shalbe named or assigned to be Commissioners in any place, to & for the execution of this acte of subsidie, be, or shalbe assigned or named head Collectours, of anye of the paymentes of the sayde subsidie, neyther of anye parte thereof. And that euery suche person or persons whiche shalbe named and appoynted as is aforesayde, to be head Collectours in and for the first payment of this subsidie, shall not be compelled to be Collectour for the seconde payment of the sayde subsidie, or for anye parte thereof. And the sayde Collectours which shalbe assigned for the collection of the sayde subsidie, or for anye parte thereof, and euery of them, be, and shalbe acquitted & discharged of all maner fees, rewardes, and of euerye other charges in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or elsewhere, of them or any of them, by reason of that collection, paymente, or accomptes, or anye thyng concernyng the same to be asked. And that if anye person receaue or take anye fees, rewardes, or pleasures of anye suche accomptaunt: that then he shall forseyte to the Queenes Maiestie, for euery peny or value of euery peny so taken, fyue shillinges, & suffer imprisonmente at the Queenes Maiesties pleasure. And after the taxing and assessing of the sayde subsidies (as is aforesayde) had or made, & the sayde extractes there-



of in parchemente, vnto the Collectour, in maner and fourme before rehearsed, deliuered, the sayde Commissioners whiche shall take vppon them the execution of this acte, within the limites of their commission, by their agreementes, shall haue meetyng together, at whiche meetyng, euery of the sayde Commissioners which then shall haue taken vppon them the execution of anye parte of the sayde Commission, shall by hym selfe, or by his sufficient deputie, truely certifie and bryng forth vnto the sayd Commissioners, named in the sayd Commission, the certificate and presentmente made before hym and suche other Commissioners as were limited with hym in one limit, so that the same certificate may be accompted and cast with the other certificate of the other limites within the same commission: and then the sayde Commissioners, and euery number of them, vnto two at the least, as is aforesayde, if any be in lyfe, or their executours, or administratours of their goodes if they then be dead, shall ioynly and seuerallye, as they were diuided within their limites, vnder their seales, by their discretion, make one or seuerall wytynges indented, conteyning in it aswell the names of the sayde Collectours, by the Commissioners for such collection and accomptes in the Exchequer, and paymente in the same receipt, deputed and assigned, as the grosse and seuerall summes wyrtten vnto euery suche Collectours, to receaue the said subsidie. And also all synes, amerciamentes, and other forseyntures, if any suche by reason of this acte happen to be within the precincte & limit of theyr commission, to be certified into the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer by the sayde Commissioners: In whiche wytyng or wytyngs indented, so to be certified, shalbe playnely declared and expessed the whole and entyre summe or summes of the sayde subsidie, seuerallye limited to the collection of the sayde Collectours, seuerallye deputed and assigned to the collection of the sayde summes, so that none of the sayde Collectours so certified in the sayde Exchequer, shalbe compelled there to accompte, or to be charged, but only to and for the summe limited to his collection, and not to, or for any summe limited to the collection of his selowe, but euery of them shalbe seuerallye charged for their parte limited to their collection. And if the said Commissioners ioyned in one commission, among them selues in that matter can not agree, or if any of them be not redie, or refuse to make certificat with othor of the same Commissioners: that then the same Commissioners, maye make seuerall Indentures in fourme aforesayde,

of

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Cap. xxvii.

of their severall limites or separations of Collectours within the limites of their commission, bypon and in the Hundredes, wardes, wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes, or suche other lyke divisions, within their sayde severall limites of their commission, as the places there shall require to be severed and divided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme good, to make divisions of their limites or collections, for the severall charges of the same Collectours, so that alwaye one Collectour shalbe charged and accompte for his parte to hym to be limited, onely by hym selfe, and not for anye summe limited to the parte of anye of his felowes, and the charges of euerye of the Collectours to be set and certified severallye bypon them. And euery such Collectour, bypon his accompte and paymente of the summe of money limited within his collection, to be severallye by hym selfe acquitted and discharged in the sayde Exchequer, without paying anye maner fees or rewarde to anye person or persons for the same, bypon the payne and penaltie last abouesayde, and not to be charged for anye portion of anye other Collectour. And if any Commissioner, after he hath taken certificate of them, that, as is aforesayde, shall before anye suche Commissioner be examined, and the summes rated and set, and the bookes and wytynges therof being in his handes, or if any Collectour or other person, charged with anye receipte of anye part of the sayd subsidie, or any other person, tared or otherwise by this acte charged with and for anye parcell of the sayde subsidie, or with any other summes, fine, amercement, penaltie, or other forfeiture, happen to die before the Commissioner, Collectour, or other whatsoever person or persons, haue executed, accomplished, satisfied, or sufficiently discharged that whiche to euerye suche person shall apparteine or belong to do, according to this acte: then the executours and heires of euerye suche person, & al other sealed of anye lands, or tenements that anye such person, being charged by this acte, and disceasing before he be discharged thereof, or any other to his vse only had of estate of inheritance, at the time that anye such person was named Commissioner, Collectour, or otherwise charged with & for anye maner of thing to be done, satisfied, or payde, by reason of this acte. And all those that haue in their possession or hands anye goodes, cattels, leasles, or other things that were to anye such person or persons at the time of his death, or anye landes or tenementes that were the same persons at the time he was (as is aforesaid) charged by this acte, shalbe by the same compelled and charged to do, and accomplish

plishe to do, in euerye case as the same person so beyng charged shoulde haue done, & myght haue ben compelled to do, if he had ben in playne lyfe, after suche rate of the landes and goodes of the sayde Commissioner or Collectour, as the partie shall haue in his hande. And if the sayde Commissioners, for causes reasonable them mouyng, shall thinke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate, as is aforesayde: then the sayde person or persons that shall first ioyne together, or he that shall first certifye the sayde wytyng indented, as is aforesayde, shall certifye all the names of the Commissioners of that commission wherbypon suche wytynges shalbe there then to be certified, with diuision of the Hundredes, wapentakes, wardes, Cythinges, or other places, to, and among such Commissioners of the same commission, with the names of the same Commissioners wher such separations and diuisions shalbe, with the grosse summes of money, as well of, and for the sayde subsidie, taxed, or set, of or within the sayde Hundredes, wardes, wapentakes, or other places, to hym or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certifye the said first wyting, as of the fines, amerciamentes, penalties, or other forseyntures, if any happen to be within the same lymites whereof the same wytinges shalbe certified, & after such wyting indented, whiche as is aforesayde, shalbe certified, and not containe in it the whole & full summes, set and taxed within the lymites of the same commission, the other Commissioners of the same, before the day of payment of the said subsidie, shall certifye into the sayde Exchequer, by their wyting or wytynges indented, to be made as is aforesaid, the grosse and seuerall summes, set and taxed within the places to them limited for the said subsidie, and other fines, amerciamentes, penalties, & forseyntures, with the names of the Hundredes, wardes, wapentakes, and other places to them assigned: or els by their sayde wytynges indented, to certifye at the same place, before the same day of payment, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificate, of and for the saide subsidie, fines, amerciamentes, and other forseyntures growing or set, by reason of the causes of their lettes, or of their non certifying, as is abouesayde: or els in default thereof, proccesse to be made out of the Queenes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, agaynst the sayde Commissioners, and euerye of them, not making certificate, as is aforesayde, by the discretion of the treasurer, or Barons of the sayde Exchequer.



Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that the inhabitauntes of the parische of Saint Martin, called Stampford Baron, in the Suburbes of the Borough and Towne of Stampford, in the South part of the water there, called Welland, which hereafter shalbe contributorie to the payment of this presente subsidie graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres and succellours: shalbe assessed, rated, and taxed for this tyme, by suche Commissioners whiche shalbe appoynted for the taxing, rating, and selling of suche subsidie or tape within the Countie of Lincolne, and shalbe for this tyme contributorie, and pay the sayd subsidie, to the Collectour or Collectours which shalbe assigned and appoynted for the leuying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen, and Burgesles of the sayde Borough and Towne of Stampford.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, that al and euerye person & persons, hauing manours, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, chargeable to the paymente of the subsidie graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by this acte, and also hauing spirituall possessions chargeable to her sayde Maiestie by the graunte made by the Cleargie of this Realme in their Conuocation, and ouer this, hauing substance in goodes and cattelles chargeable by this sayde acte: that then if any of the said person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed, and taxed for the sayd manours, landes, and tenementes, and spirituall possessions, and also assessed, charged, and taxed for his or their goodes and cattelles: that then he or they shalbe onely charged by vertue of this acte for his and their sayde manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, & spirituall possessions, or onely for his sayde goodes and cattelles, the best thereof to be taken for the Queenes Maiestie, and not be charged for bothe, or double charged for any of them: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary in any wyle, notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this graunt of subsidie, nor any thing therein conteyned, in any wyle extend to charge the inhabitauntes or dwellers in Irelande, Iernesey, and Garnesey, or anye of them, of, for, or concerning anye manours, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, goodes, cattelles, or other moueable substance, whiche the said inhabitauntes or dwellers, or anye other to their ble, haue within Irelande, Iernesey, and Garnesey, or in any of them, or of, for, or concerning any fees, or wages, whiche any of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie, for their attendaunce and doyng seruice to our Soueraigne Ladye in Irelande, Iernesey, and Garnesey, or in anye  
of

of them: any thyng in this present acte to the contrarpe in anye wise, nor withstanding.

Provided also, that this present acte of subsidie, ne anye thyng therein conteyned, extend to anye of the Englyshe inhabitauntes or resiauntes in any of the Counties of Northumberlande, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle bypon Tyne, and the Bysshopricke of Durham, nor to anye of them, of, for, or concernyng anye manours, landes, tenementes, or other possessions, goodes, cattelles, or other moueable substaunce, whiche the same inhabitauntes or dwellers, or anye other to their vse, haue within the sayde Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, or the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle bypon Tyne, or the Bysshopricke of Durham, or anye of them, to, or for, or concernyng anye fees or wages, whiche anye of the sayde inhabitauntes or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie for their attendaunce & doying seruice to the Queenes Maiestie, for, or within the said Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle bypon Tyne, & the Bysshopricke of Durham, or any of them, to, or for the saide taryng, leuyng, gathering, or payment: but that the Englysh inhabitauntes and resiauntes, and euerye of them; of the sayde Counties, Bysshopricke, and Townes, and euerye of them, shalbe of and from the sayde subsidie, and euerye parcell thereof, for their manours, landes, tenementes, fees, wages, goodes, and cattels, lying and beyng in the said Counties, Townes, and Bysshopricke, or any of them, utterly acquitted and discharged: any thyng in this present acte before rehearsed to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that al letters patentes graunted by the Queenes Maiestie, or anye of her most noble progenitours, to anye Cities, Boroughes, or townes within this realme, of any maner of liberties, priuiledges, or exemptions, from the burden and charge of anye suche grauntes of subsidies, which be at this present time in force and payleable: shall remayne good and effectuell to the sayd Cities, Boroughes, and Townes hereafter, according to the purpoxtes thereof, though the inhabitauntes of the same shal bypon the great and waightie consideration of the graunt abovesayde, be for this graunt charged, and contributoye, in lyke maner, fourme, and sorte, as other Cities, Boroughes, and Townes which be not in any wise priuiledged, but be by this acte charged.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no Oxphant, or Infant, within the age of .xxi. yerres, bozne within any of the Queenes Maiesties dominions, shalbe charged

# Reginæ Elizabethæ. Cap. xxvii.

charged to any payment of this subsidie for his or her goodes and cattels, to hym or her left or bequeathed: anye thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this act, nor any thyng therein conteined, shal not extēd to the goodes or landes of any Colledge, Hall, or Hostel, within the universities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or anye of them, or to the goodes or landes of the Colledge of Wynton, founded by Bishoppe Wyckham, or to the goodes or landes of the Colledge of Eaton next Wyndsoꝝ, or to the landes, tenementes, or revenues onely assigned or appoynted for the sustentation and lyming of the poore Knyghtes, founded in the castle or Colledge of Wyndsoꝝ, by our late soueraigne lorde kyng Henry the eight, or to any the goodes or cattels of the sayde Knyghtes, or anye of them, or to the goodes or landes of anye common free Grammar schoole within the Realme of England or Wales, or to the goodes of any reader, schoole maister, or scholler, or any graduate resident or remaining for studie, without fraude or couyn, within anye of the sayde universities and Colledges, or towne of Cambridge and Oxforde, or suburbs of the same, or anye of them, or to anye their seruantes daily attendaunt upon any of them, nor to the goodes of anye officer, minister, almes man, or seruantes belonging to any of the sayde universities, Colledges, Halls, or Hostelles, and dwelling and resident within the sayd universities, or eyther of them, or within eyther of the sayd towne of Cambridge and Oxforde, and suburbs of the same, without fraude or couyn: nor to the goodes, and landes of any Hospital, Beasondye, or Spittlehouse, prepared and used for the sustentation and releefe of poore people: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary in anye wyse, notwithstanding.

Provided also that the sayde graunt of subsidie, or anye thing therein conteyned, do not in any wyse extēde or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitauntes or residentes at this present tyme within the five portes corporate, or to any of their members incorporated or vnited to the same fyve portes, or to any of the same fyve portes, or of or for any part or parcel of the said summes graunted in this parliament, of the sayde inhabitauntes now resident, or any of them, to be taxed, set, asked, leuyed, or payde: but the sayd inhabitauntes and residentes in the sayde fyve portes, and their members, be, and shalbe of and from the sayd graunt & payment of the sayde subsidie during their residentie there, and no longer, clearly acquitted & discharged: any matter or whatsoeuer thyng in this present act had or made to the contrary, notwithstanding.

Provided



Provided also, and be it enacted, that forasmuch as the inhabitants and dwellers within the Counties of Denbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknock, Glamorgan, Radnour, Monmouth, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Anglesey, and Carnaruan, be at this present tyme charged and chargeable with the payments of officers and severall subsidies, lately graunted to the Queenes hyghnesse, and yet unpaid: Be it therefore ordeyned, and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this acte of subsidie, or any thing therein contayned, shall not extende to charge any of the inhabitants and dwellers within anye of the sayde Counties of Denbrooke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknoche, Glamorgan, Radnor, Monmouth, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Anglesey, & Carnaruan, with this present subsidie, or any of the paymentes thereof graunted by this acte, untill the last day for them appoynted for the payment of the last subsidie graunted to the Queenes Maestie be fully expired. And that then the first paymente of the sayde subsidie graunted by this present acte, shalbe by them made at the receipt of the Queenes Exchequer, at, or before the first day of November next following after the sayd last day appoynted for the payment of the last subsidie: and the seconde paymente of this subsidie, to be made at the sayde receipt of the Exchequer, before the first day of June then next following.

Provided also; that the sayde graunt of subsidie, and twofifteenes and tenthes, do not in anye manner of wyse extende or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the inhabitants and ressautes at this presente tyme within the liberties of Monney marthe, of, or for any part of the sayd summes graunted in this present parliament, of the said inhabitants nor ressautes, or any of them; to be taxed, set, asked, leuied, or payde, but that the sayde inhabitants and nor ressautes of Monney marthe aforesayde, and everie of them, be, and shalbe of and from the sayde graunte and payment of the sayde subsidie and fyfteenes and tenthes, during their ressaunte there, and not longer, acquitted and discharged: any matter or whatsoever thing in this present acte made or had to the contrary, notwithstanding.

*God save the Queene.*

# An Acte of the Queenes

Maiesties most gracious generall

and free pardon.

Chapter. xxviii.



**T**HAT our moste excellent Maiestie, well vnderstandyng the great good wyll and faythfull heartes of all her louyng and obedient subiectes towarde her hyghnesse, as well for the good gouernsaunce, as also for the defence of this her Realme at all tymes: and now perceauyng that the same her louyng subiectes, haue manye wayes fallen into the danger of diuers forfeitures, and penalties of the lawes and statutes of this Realme, hath therefore thought it conuenient to extend her mercy and

clemencie towarde her sayd obedient subiectes, with her liberal and free pardon: and thereby to discharge some partie of suche great paynes, penalties, and forfeitures, wherewith her sayde subiectes stande nowe burdened and charged, trustyng assuredly, that from hencefoorth her sayde louyng subiectes wyll continue in all good obedience, and faythfulness towarde her Maiestie, and hereafter so to obey the good lawes and statutes of this Realme, as to them of ryght and duetie apperteyneth.

And therefore her Maiestie is well pleased and contented, that it be enacted by thauctoritie of this present Parliamente, in maner & fourme folowynge: that is to say, That all and euery her sayde subiectes, as well spirituall as tempozall, of this her hyghnesse Realme of England, wales, the Isles of Jernesey and Garnesey, & the towne of Barwicke, the heyres, successours, executours, and administratours of them, and euery of them, and all and singuler bodyes, in any maner of wyse corporated, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridinges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, villages, Hamlettes, and Cichinges, and euery of them, and the successour & successours of euery of them, shalbe by auctoritie of this present Parliament acquitted, pardoned, released, and discharged, against the Queenes Maiestie, her heyres, and successours, and euery of them, of all maner of treasons, felonies, robberies, offences, contempntes, alienations without licence, trespasses, intrusions, entrees, wjnges, deceytes, misdemeanours, forfeitures, penalties, and summes of money, paynes of death, paynes corporall and pecuniarie, and generally of all other things, causes, quarrels, suites, iudgements, and executions, in this present acte here after not excepted nor forepysed, which may be, or can be by her hyghnesse in anye wyse or by anye meanes pardoned, before and vnto the. xiii. day of februarye last past, in this present. xlii. yere of her moste gracious

Di raigne,

raigne, to euerye or anye of her sayde subiectes, bodyes corporate, Cities, Borowghes, Shires, Rydinges, Hundredes, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Villages, and Tythinges, or any of them.

And also the Queenes highnesse is contented that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that her sayde free pardon shalbe as good and effectuell in the lawe, to euerye of her sayde subiectes, bodyes corporate, and other before rehearsed, in and agaynst all thynges whiche be not hereafter in this present acte excepted & forepysed, as the same pardon shoulde haue ben, if all offences, contemptes, forsaftures, causes, matters, suites, quarrells, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other thynges not hereafter in this acte excepted and lozepysed, had ben particularly, singularly, specially, and playnely named, rehearsed, and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse wordes and names in their kyndes, natures, and qualities, by wordes and termes thereunto requisite to haue ben put in, and expysed in this presente acte of free pardon. And that her sayde subiectes, nor any of them, nor the heyres, executors, or administratours of any of them, nor of the sayde bodyes corporate, and others before named and rehearsed, nor anye of them, be nor shalbe sued, beryed, or inquieted in their bodys, goodes, chattels, lands, or tenements, for any maner of matter, cause, contempt, misdemeour, forsafture, trespassse, offence, or any other thyng suffered, done, or committed, before the sayde xiii. day of februarye, agaynst her highnesse, her crowne, dignitie, prerogatiue, lawes, or statutes: but only for suche matters, causes, and offences, as be playnely rehearsed in the exceptions of this present acte hereafter mentioned, and for none other: anye statute or statutes, lawes, customs, or vsages heretofore had, made, or vsed to the contrary in anye wyse, notwithstanding.

And the Queenes hyghnesse of her bounteous liberalitie, by authoritie of this present Parliamente graunteth, and freely geueth to euerye of her sayde subiectes, and to euerye of the sayde bodyes corporate, and other before rehearsed, and euerye of them, all goodes, castelles, debtes, fines, illues, profites, amerciamentes, forsaftures, and summes of money by any of them forsafted, whiche to her hyghnesse do or shoulde belong or apperteyne, by reason of any offence, contempte, trespassse, entree, misdemeour, matter, cause, or quarrell, suffered, done, or committed by them, or any of them, before the sayde fourteenth day of februarye, whiche be not hereafter in this present acte playnelye forepysed and excepted. And that all and euerye the Queenes sayde subiectes, and al and singular bodyes corporate, & other before rehearsed, may by hym or them selfe, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their attorney or attorneyes, accordyng to the lawes of this Realme, pleade & minister this present acte of free pardon for his or their discharge, of & for euery thing that is by vertue of this presēt act pardoned, discharged, geuen, or grauted, without any fee, or other thing in any wyse paying to any person or persons for wryting



# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. xxviii.

or entrie of the iudgement, or other cause concerning such plee, wryting, or entrie, but only. xbi. d. to be payde to the officer or clarke that shal enter the plee, matter, or iudgement for the parties discharge in that behalfe: any statute, vsage, or custome to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And furthermore the Queenes highnesse is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by the auctoritie of this present parliament, that her said free pardon, by the generall wordes before rehearsed, shalbe deputed, deemed, adiudged, expounded, allowed, and taken in all maner of courtes of her highnesse, and els where, as well in the wordes and clauses of the exceptions and foreprieses specified in this present act, as in al and singuler other clauses, wordes, and sentences, mentioried and rehearsed in the sayde free pardon, most benefici ally and auayleably to all and singuler her sayd subiectes, bodies corporate, and others before rehearsed, and to euery of them, without any ambiguitie, question, or other delay whatsoeuer it shalbe, to be made, pleaded, objected, or alleaged by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, her heyres, successours, or executors, or by her, or any their general attorney or attorneys, or by any person or persons for her highnesse, or any of her heyres, successours, or executors.

And further it is enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady by the auctoritie of this present parliament, that if any officer, or Clarke of any of her highnesse courtes, commonly called the Kinges Bench, Chauncerie, and common place, or of her Exchequer, or anye other officer or Clarke of any other of her courtes within this realme, at any tyme after the last day of this present session of Parliament, make out, or write out any maner of wittes or other procelle, or anye extreates, summons, or other preceptes, whereby any of the sayde subiectes, or any of the sayde bodies corporate, or other before rehearsed, or any of them, shalbe in anye wise arrested, attached, distrayned, summoned, or other wise beryed, inquieted, or greued in his or their bodies, landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattelles, or in anye of them, for, or because of any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this acte of free pardon: or if anye Sheriffe or Excheatour, or any of their deputie or deputies, or any Bayliffe, or other officer, by colour of his or their office, or other wayes, after the sayde last day of this present session of Parliament, do leuie, receaue, take, or withhold any thing pardoned or discharged by this acte: that then euerye suche person so offendyng, and thereof lawfully condemned, shal paye and pay for recompence thereof to the partie so greued or offended, treble damages, besides all costes of the suites, and shall also forfayte and lose to the Queenes Maiestie for euerye such default. x. li. And neuerthelesse, al and singuler such wittes, procelle, extreates, and precepts so to be made, for or vpon any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present act of free pardon, shalbe utterly voyd and of none effect.

Except and alwayes forepriesed out of this generall and free pardon, all and all maner of hygh treasons, committed or done by anye person or persons, by any ouert deede or acte, agaynst the Queenes most royall person.

It is enacted and

and all conspiracies and confederacies, trayterously had, committed, or done by any person or persons agaynst the Queenes Maiesties person.

And also excepted all and all maner of treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the parties beyond the seas, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominions: and all suites, punishmentes, executions, paynes of death, forfeitures, and penalties, for or by reason or occasion of any of the treasons and offences before excepted.

And also excepted and foreprised out of this generall and free pardon, al and euery piracie and robbery done vpon the seas.

And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, all maner of voluntarie murders, petie treasons, and wysfull poysoninges, done by any person or persons, and all and euery the accessaries to the same offences, or any of them, before the saide offences committed: and all and euery robbery done vpon or to any person or persons in any dwelling house or houses in the day time, or in the night time: and all robberies done vpon or to any man or womans person in the hygh way, or els where: and all and singular accessaries of or to any such robbery, before the said robbery comitted.

And also excepted al Rapes and carnall rauishmentes of women, and al wysful escapes, aswel of traytours & felons, as also of Clarke's attaynted.

And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, al persons now attainted or outlawed, of or for any treason, petie treason, murther, wysful poysoning, or robbery.

And also excepted al and euery maner of taking from the Queenes Maiestie of any goodes, or cattels, or the issues, rentes, reuenues, or profites of any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of any traytour, murderer, felon, Clarke or Clarke's, being persons attainted, outlawed, or fugitiues, or of any of them: and also all goodes & cattelles forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any treasor or felonie heretofore comitted.

And also excepted out of this pardon, al maner of intrusions had, made, or done, by any person or persons, in or vpon any the manours, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, of our Soueraigne Lady & Queene, and the taking of any of the rentes, issues, and profites of the same manours, landes, or tenementes, of our sayde Soueraigne Lady: and also all suites and impetitions for the same.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all wastes committed or done in any of the Queenes wardes landes, or in the wardes landes of any of the Queenes committes: and also all and euery fine and fines for the single and double value of the mariage or mariages of al & euery the Queenes wardes, at any tyme growen to the Queenes Maiestie, or anye her noble progenitours.

And also excepted out of this generall and free pardon, al rauishmentes and wrongfull taking or withholding of anye of the Queenes wardes, or wardes landes, at anye tyme cummen or growen to the Queenes handes, or that by reason of anye warde ought to come or be to the Queenes Maiestie, and that yet is not discharged.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament,

# Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Cap. xxviii.

Parliament, that all and euery person and persons, which haue tendered or ought to sue liuerie out of our sayde Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes handes, of or for anye manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whatsoeuer they be, shall sue his or their liuerie & liueries out of our sayd Soueraigne Ladye the Queenes handes, of his or their manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, in like maner and fourme as they and euery of them should or ought to haue done, if this acte had neuer ben had ne made: Any article, thing or thinges in this present act of generall and free pardon comprised and specified to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And also excepted and forepysed out of this generall and free pardon, all such persons as the last day of this present session of this present Parliament, be in prison within the Towre of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsey, or in the fleete, and all persons put to execution before the sayde last day.

And also excepted out of this general and free pardon, al and euery such person and persons, which sithens the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties raigne, haue fled out of this Realme of Englande, or anye other the Queenes dominions for any offence of high treason, petie treason, or misprision of treason.

And also except al such persons as be fledde & gone out of this Realme, contrary to the lawes and statutes of this Realme, without the Queenes Maiesties licence: & also al such persons as haue obtained and had licence to departe the Realme for a certayne time, & nowe do abide out of the Realme, without any lawfull excuse, after the tyme of their licence expired.

And also excepted out of this free pardon, all and euery such person and persons, as before the said. xiiii. day of Februarye haue ben committed to the custodie and safe keeping of any other person or persons out of any ordinarie prison, by the Queenes Maiesties expresse order and commaundement, and which the last day of this present session of this Parliament be remainyng and continuing in such custodie and keeping.

And also excepted out of this pardon, al and euerye concealmentes, and wrongfull deteynementes of any custome or subsidie due to the Queenes Maiestie, & al accomptes and suites to be had, made, or done for the same.

And also excepted al and singuler accomptes, of al and euery Collectour and Collectours of any Subsidie, fifteene, Beneuolence, Ayle, Loane, or Contribution: & all accomptes of euerye other person whatsoeuer, that ought to be accomptant to the Queenes highnesse, or to her most noble father kyng Henry the eight, or to king Edwarde the sixth, or Queene Marie, or to any of them, and the heyres, executours, and administratours of euery suche person that ought to accompt for al thinges touching only the same accompt: and al and singuler arrerages of accomptes, and al vnttrue accomptes, & al impetitions, suites, demaundes, & executions, which can or may be had of or for any accompt or accomptes, or any arrerages of the same.

And also except al inclosures & decapies of houses of husbandry, & the conuerting of any land fro tillage to pasture, made, done, committed, or permitted contrary to the fourme and effect of anye statute or statutes heretofore made.

And



And also excepted and foreprieved out of this free pardon, al issues, fines, and amerciamentes, assised, taxed, let, extreated, or entred, severallye or particularly, touching or concerning any person or persons.

And also excepted and foreprieved out of this free pardon, all and all manner of deceites and offences of al and singular moniers, and other officers, minters, or workemen, of or in anye of the Queenes Maiesties minter within this Realme, or any other her dominions, and al impetitions and punishmentes for the same.

And also excepted all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and al homages, releefe and releefes, rentes seruices, rentes charges, rentes seches, and the arrerages of the same, not done or payde to the Queenes highnesse.

And also excepted all summes of money graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, or to any her noble progenitors by way or meane of Subsidie, fifteene, Beneuolence, or contribution, or by anye of the same wayes or meanes.

And also excepted out of this pardon all debtes, whiche were or be due to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the most noble king of famous memorie kyng Henry the seventh, or to king Henry the eight, king Edward the sixth, or to the late Queene Marie, or to anye person or persons to any of their hies, by any condemnation, recognisance, obligation, or other wise, other then such debtes as are due vpon any obligation or recognisance forsaynted before the sayd. xiii. day of februarye for non apparaunce in any court, or other place, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behauiour, whiche by this free pardon be and shalbe clearly pardoned and discharged.

And also excepted and foreprieved out of this pardon all and singular penalties, forsayntures, and summes of money, being due or accrewed to our soueraigne Lady the Queene, by reason of any statute, or statutes: which forsayntures, penalties, and summes of money, be couerted into the nature of debt by any iudgment, order, or decree, or by the agreement of the offender or offendours.

And also except all penalties and forsayntures, whereof there is any verdict in any suite geuen or past for the Queenes Maiestie.

And also excepted al forsayntures and other penalties and profites now due to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any offence, contempt, or other acte, had, suffered, committed, or done, contrary to any acte, statute, or statutes, or contrary to the common lawes of this Realme, whereof any action, bill, playnt, or information is sued, exhibit, or now depending in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes, or whereof the Queenes highnesse by her bill signed, or other wise, heretofore hath made any gift or assignement to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this free pardon, all offences of perjurie, a subornation of witness: and all offences of forging or counterfeiting of anye false deedes, escriptes, or wytynges, and all procuring or counselyng of any such counterfeiting or forging to be had or made.

And

# Regina Elizabeth. .Cap. xxviii.

And also excepted all penalties, forfeitures, and penalties of condition, accreted or grown to the Queenes Maestie by reason of the breach or breach of any covenant or condition.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all and every offence and offences touching or concerning the carrying, sending, or conveying over the sea, or out of this Realme, of any golde, silver, jewels, or any comie of golde or silver, contrary to the lawes or statutes of this Realme, vntlesse it were or be by the Queenes licence.

And also excepted out of this pardon all great riottes, at the doing whereof hath ben abdue the number of twelue persons, and whereof there is now any byll of complaynt or suite depending before the Queenes Maesties counsell in the Starre chamber.

And also except all extortions, oppressions, and wrongfull and compulsarie taking of any money, goodes, or cattels, of any person or persons by colour of any writ or writtes, process, commission or commissions.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that it shalbe lawfull to al and every Clarke, and other officer of any the Queenes courtes, to awarde and make writtes of Capias vs legatum, at the suite of the partie playntiffe, against such persons outlawed, as be pardoned by this acte; to the intent to compell the defendaunt and defendantes to make answer to the playntiffe or playntiffes, at whose suite he or they were outlawed. And that euery person so outlawed, shall sue a writte of Scire facias agaynst the partie or parties at whose suite he or they were so outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe shalbe allowed to him that is outlawed.

And also except out of this pardon, all such persons as be already attainted or condemned of or for anye rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of or for any conspiracie of any rebellion, or leuying of warre within this Realme, or in any the Queenes dominions, and al such persons as be now in prison, and were committed for suspicion of anye rebellion, or conspiracie of any rebellion.

And also except out of this pardon, al such persons as haue offended in any conspiracie in the late intended rebellion in the countie of Northfolke.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that no person which hath offended in the late rebellion committed in the north partes of this Realme, and which haue, or at the time of his sayde offence committed, had in any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, of the cleare yerely value of .v. li. or aboue, of anye estate or inheritance or free holde, shall in any wyse take any benefite or aduantage of this generall & free pardon, vntill such time as such offender for his sayde offences shal submit hym selfe before the Lorde President, or wyce President of the Queenes Maesties Counsell established in the North partes, and thre other of her Maesties Counsell there, and then abyde and stande to suche order and direction, as the sayde Lorde President or wyce president, with thre  
of